



Watertown City Council

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6470

ELECTED OFFICIALS:

Mark S. Sideris,
Council President

Vincent J. Piccirilli, Jr.,
Vice President &
District C Councilor

John M. Airasian,
Councilor At Large

Caroline Bays,
Councilor At Large

John G. Gannon,
Councilor At Large

Anthony Palomba,
Councilor At Large

Nicole Gardner,
District A Councilor

Lisa J. Feltner,
District B Councilor

Emily Izzo,
District D Councilor

CITY COUNCIL MEETING

TUESDAY, MAY 23, 2023 AT 7:00 PM

RICHARD E. MASTRANGELO COUNCIL CHAMBER

AGENDA

Pursuant to Chapter 2 of the Acts of 2023, the meeting and public hearing will be conducted with remote opportunities for participation. Remote participation and access methods include:

ACCESS INFORMATION:

- A. The meeting will be televised through WCATV (Watertown Cable Access Television): <http://vodwcatv.org/CablecastPublicSite/?channel=3>
- B. The Public may join the virtual meeting online: <https://watertown-ma.zoom.us/j/92991331344>
- C. Public may join the virtual meeting audio only by phone: (877) 853-5257 or (888) 475-4499 (Toll Free) and enter Webinar ID: 929 9133 1344
- D. Public may comment through email: vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov

-
1. ROLL CALL
 2. PLEDGE OF ALLEGIANCE
 3. PUBLIC FORUM
 4. EXAMINATION OF RECORDS OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS
 5. PRESIDENT'S REPORT
 6. PRESENTATION OF PETITIONS, PROCLAMATIONS, AND SIMILAR PAPERS AND MATTERS
 - A. Proclamation Celebrating June as Pride Month - 2023
 7. PUBLIC HEARINGS
 - A. Public Hearing and Vote on a Proposed Ordinance Establishing City Council Salaries, with salaries to be established pursuant to Section 2-3(a) of the City of Watertown Home Rule Charter for Councilors at \$8700 per annum and Council President at \$12,000 per annum, effective January 1, 2024; And Councilors at \$8,900 per annum and Council President at \$12,500 effective January 1, 2025.
 8. MOTIONS, ORDINANCES, ORDER, AND RESOLUTIONS
 - A. First Reading for a New Demolition Ordinance Chapter 153 as Proposed to Replace the Existing Chapter 153 in its Entirety, and Endorse the New Demolition Delay Regulations

- B. First Reading on an Ordinance to Establish the Salary of the City Auditor in Accordance with Section 2-7(e) of the City Charter
 - C. Consideration and approval of exemptions of interests of existing City employees in contracts with the City including summer, winter, holiday, and after school program employment positions in response to disclosures filed with the City Clerk by prospective employees and certification by the Recreation Director that no employee of that Department is available to perform those services as part of their regular duties, in accordance with G.L. c. 268A, sec. 20(b) – Recreation Department: Anderson, Ann Marie; Anderson, Naomi; Cafua, Edward; Campbell, Jason; Cinar, Nursel; Cinar, Sevim; Donato, Brian; Morris, Walter; Petrillo, Lauren; Smith, Judith and Spillane, Michael.
 - D. Resolution Authorizing a Transfer of \$508,660 from the Fiscal Year 2023 Debt Retirement – Planned Debt Account to the Fiscal Year 2023 Transfer to Capital Projects IT Department Account
 - E. Zoning Map Amendment Public Hearing - 126-134 Templeton Parkway - To consider Watertown Zoning Ordinance Map Amendment to apply the Religious/School Building Overlay District (R/SOD) to 126-134 Templeton Parkway.
 - F. Resolution authorizing a transfer of funds in the amount of \$680,000 from the Fiscal Year 2023 Planned Debt Account to the Fiscal Year 2023 Transfer to Capital Projects – Skating Arena Account.
9. REPORTS OF COMMITTEES
- A. Committee on Human Services Regarding Minutes of the Committee on Human Services meeting on March 23, 2023 - "Initial Rodent Policy Brief" and "Rodent Policy Brief- Human Service Committee" - Anthony Palomba, Chair
 - B. Committee on Climate and Energy Regarding Minutes of the Committee on Climate and Energy meeting on March 27, 2023 "March 2023 City Council committee presentation" - Anthony Palomba, Chair
 - C. Joint Economic Development Planning and Human Services Regarding local preference policy for affordable housing. - Lisa Feltner, EDP Chair, Anthony Palomba, HS Chair
ACTION ITEM:
City Council Endorse the July 2021 Local Preference Policy with Rental Units up to 50%; Condo Units “to be determined” with More Data; and Recommend Staff Continue Gathering Data with Policy to be Reassessed as Needed.
 - D. Committee on Economic Development and Planning Report Regarding a Request from the Public Arts & Culture Committee to change the youth membership as defined in Resolution 21-R-23. (Attachments A & B) - Lisa Feltner, Chair
ACTION ITEM:
To recommend the City Council approve the resolution amending the membership of the Public Arts & Culture Committee.
 - E. Committee on Public Works Report Regarding the Petition for the name of Columbus Delta. - Vincent Piccirilli, Chair
10. NEW BUSINESS
11. COMMUNICATIONS FROM THE CITY MANAGER
- A. City Council Approval for City Attorney
 - B. Update on Cannabis Host Community Agreements
 - C. Request for Confirmation of Reappointment to the Board of Health
 - D. Request for Confirmation of Reappointments to the Conservation Committee
12. REQUESTS FOR INFORMATION/REVIEW OF LIST OF PENDING MATTERS
13. ANNOUNCEMENTS

14. PUBLIC FORUM
15. RECESS OR ADJOURNMENT



Watertown City Council

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6470

ELECTED OFFICIALS:

Mark S. Sideris,
Council President

Vincent J. Piccirilli, Jr.,
Vice President &
District C Councilor

John M. Airasian
Councilor At Large

Caroline Bays
Councilor At Large

John G. Gannon,
Councilor At Large

Anthony Palomba,
Councilor At Large

Nicole Gardner,
District A Councilor

Lisa J. Feltner,
District B Councilor

Emily Izzo,
District D Councilor

PROCLAMATION CELEBRATING JUNE AS PRIDE MONTH - 2023

WHEREAS: Our nation has officially celebrated Pride Month in June since 1999;
and

WHEREAS: During Pride Month, Americans everywhere recognize the right of each of us to live freely and authentically, consistent with our country's vision of equality for all; and

WHEREAS: While society at large increasingly supports Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, Transgender, Queer, Intersex, Asexual, and their Allies (LGBTQIA+) equality, the need for education and awareness remains vital to end discrimination and prejudice;
and

WHEREAS: The Watertown Free Public Library and Watertown Public Arts and Culture are offering a robust month of programs including Pride Extravaganza to show the vibrancy and strength of the City of Watertown because of this diversity;
and

WHEREAS: The City of Watertown stands in solidarity with LGBTQIA+ people and calls upon the people of this municipality to embrace the dignity of every individual and work to eliminate prejudice everywhere it exists; and

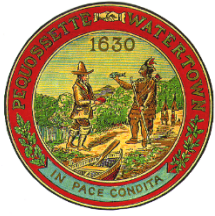
WHEREAS: celebrating Pride Month builds awareness and provides support and advocacy for the City of Watertown's LGBTQIA+ people and is an opportunity to take action and engage in dialogue to build acceptance and advance equal rights.

NOW, THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the City of Watertown hereby proclaims the month of June 2023 Pride Month and urges all citizens to join the celebrations.

IN WITNESS HEREOF,

I have hereunto set our hand and caused the
Great Seal of the City of Watertown to be
affixed on this 23th day of May 2023

Mark S. Sideris, City Council President



Watertown City Council

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6470

ELECTED OFFICIALS:

Mark S. Sideris,
Council President

Vincent J. Piccirilli, Jr.,
Vice President &
District C Councilor

John M. Airasian
Councilor At Large

Caroline Bays
Councilor At Large

John G. Gannon,
Councilor At Large

Anthony Palomba,
Councilor At Large

Nicole Gardner,
District A Councilor

Lisa J. Feltner,
District B Councilor

Emily Izzo,
District D Councilor

ORDINANCE

O-2023-

AN ORDINANCE ESTABLISHING CITY COUNCIL SALARIES

WHEREAS, Section 2-3(a) of the City of Watertown Home Rule Charter provides that the City Council may, by ordinance, provide an annual salary for its members.

NOW THEREFORE BE IT ORDAINED by the City Council of the City of Watertown that the Council hereby establishes the City Council Salaries as follows:

Effective January 1, 2024, the salaries of the City Council shall be established as follows:

Councilor - \$8,700 per annum.

Council President - \$12,000 per annum

AND BE IT FURTHER ORDAINED as follows:

Effective January 1, 2025, the salaries of the City Council shall be established as follows:

Councilor - \$8,900 per annum.

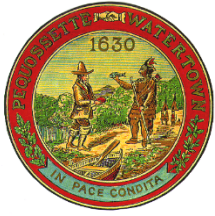
Council President - \$12,500 per annum

Council Member

I hereby certify that at a regular meeting of the City Council for which a quorum was present, the above Order was adopted by a vote of ___ for, ___ against and ___ present on May 9, 2023.

Brendan T. McCarthy, Council Clerk

Mark S. Sideris, Council President



Watertown City Council

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6470

ELECTED OFFICIALS:

Mark S. Sideris,
Council President

Vincent J. Piccirilli, Jr.,
Vice President &
District C Councilor

John M. Airasian
Councilor At Large

Caroline Bays
Councilor At Large

John G. Gannon,
Councilor At Large

Anthony Palomba,
Councilor At Large

Nicole Gardner,
District A Councilor

Lisa J. Feltner,
District B Councilor

Emily Izzo,
District D Councilor

ORDINANCE#

2023 – O -

Proposed Demolition Delay Ordinance (Amendment to replace the existing Watertown ordinance with the ordinance language below)

§ 153.01 PURPOSE

This chapter is enacted for the purpose of preserving and protecting significant buildings within the City of Watertown ("City") which are outside designated local Historic Districts and to encourage owners of the buildings to seek out persons who might be willing to purchase, preserve, rehabilitate, or restore the buildings rather than demolish them. To achieve these purposes, the Watertown Historical Commission (the "Commission") is empowered to make certain determinations related to the issuance of permits for demolition or substantial demolition of significant buildings. The issuance of said permits for significant buildings is regulated as provided in this chapter.

§ 153.02 DEFINITIONS

For the purpose of this chapter, the following definitions shall apply unless the context clearly indicates or requires a different meaning.

APPLICANT- For the purposes of this chapter: any person or entity who files a permit application with the Building Commissioner (as defined herein).

BUILDING- Any combination of materials forming a shelter for persons, animals, or property.

BUILDING COMMISSIONER- The person occupying the office of Building Commissioner or a designee.

COMMISSION- The Watertown Historical Commission or its designee.

DEMOLITION- Any act of pulling down, destroying, removing, dismantling, or razing a building, or commencing the work of total or substantial destruction with the intent of completing the same.

PERMIT APPLICATION- An application for the demolition of a building or for renovations or alterations that constitute a substantial demolition as defined herein. For purposes of this ordinance, a permit application seeking solely to demolish the interior of a building is not a permit application.

PERMIT- The Building and/or Demolition permit issued by the Building Commissioner or a Designee approving a permit application as defined herein.

PREFERABLY PRESERVED- Any significant building which the Commission determines, following a public hearing, is better preserved than demolished. A preferably preserved building is subject to imposition of a demolition delay period as set forth in this chapter. Factors the Commission may consider in making this determination include the following:

- The extent to which demolition of the significant building would be detrimental to the historical or architectural heritage or resources of the City; and/or
- The feasibility of preserving all or part of the building.

SIGNIFICANT BUILDING- Any building or portion thereof not within an Historic District which is fifty years or more old and which has been determined by the Commission to be significant based on any of the following criteria:

- The Building is importantly associated with one or more historic persons or events, or with the broad architectural, cultural, political, economic or social history of the City or the Commonwealth; or
- The Building is historically or architecturally important (in terms of period, style, method of building construction or association with a recognized architect or builder) either by itself or in the context of a group of buildings

SUBSTANTIAL DEMOLITION- Proposed renovation, alteration or other work on a building that is tantamount to demolition because it involves the pulling down, destruction or removal of a substantial portion of the exterior of a building or structure or the removal of architectural elements which define or contribute to the historic character.

ZONING ENFORCEMENT OFFICER- The person occupying the office of Zoning Enforcement Officer or otherwise authorized to make administrative determinations of zoning compliance.

§ 153.03 PERMIT APPLICATION

(A) Applicability. No Building or Demolition permit for a building which is in whole or in part fifty (50) years or older shall be issued without following the provisions of this chapter. If a building is of unknown age, it shall be assumed that the building is over 50 years old for the purposes of this chapter.

(B) Demolition Application. When the Building Commissioner receives an application proposing to demolish a building subject to this chapter the Commissioner shall within five business days forward a copy of the application to the Chair of the Commission to conduct a preliminary review as set forth in § 153.04.

(C) Renovation/Alteration (Building Permit) Application. If an application for a permit to renovate or alter a building subject to this chapter includes exterior demolition as part of its application, the Building Commissioner shall forward said application to the Zoning Enforcement Officer within two business days for a determination as to whether the proposed work constitutes substantial demolition.

(1) If the Zoning Enforcement Officer determines, pursuant to the Department of Community Development and Planning's ("Department") demolition delay regulations, that such an application constitutes substantial demolition, the Zoning Enforcement Officer shall within five (5) business days of receiving the application notify the Building Commissioner of the determination and forward a copy of the application to the Chair of the Commission to conduct a preliminary review as set forth in § 153.04.

(2) If the Zoning Enforcement Officer determines, pursuant to the Department's demolition delay regulations, that the application does not constitute a substantial demolition, the Zoning Enforcement Officer shall within five (5) business days of receiving the application notify the Building Commissioner in writing of the determination. Upon being notified of such determination, the Building Commissioner may issue the building permit if all other requirements pertaining to the requested permit are met.

§ 153.04 PRELIMINARY REVIEW BY HISTORICAL COMMISSION

(A) Within fifteen days after receipt of a copy of a permit application, the Chair (or Acting Chair, if applicable) and a second Commission member designated by the Chair shall either

(1) Make a written determination that the building is not significant and so advise the Historical Commission and the Building Commissioner in writing, after which the Building Commissioner may issue the demolition or building permit for the renovation/alteration if all other requirements pertaining to the requested permit are met; or

(2) Forward the application to the Commission for a hearing outlined in §153.05 and notify the Building Commissioner in writing of such action.

§ 153.05 COMMISSION HEARINGS

(A) The Commission shall hold a public hearing at its next regularly scheduled meeting on all applications reviewed for historic significance which did not receive a written determination that the building or buildings were not significant. Public notice of the time, place and purpose of the hearing shall be disseminated as follows:

(1) on an internet website operated by the City of Watertown and on an internet website offering local news and public notices online at least fourteen (14) days before the hearing;

(2) written notice posted in the Administration building and the Watertown Free Public Library at least 14 days before the hearing; and

(3) written notice mailed to the applicant, to the owners (as they appear on the most recent local tax list) of all property abutting the subject property and all abutters to the abutters within three hundred (300) feet of the property line, and to the other persons as the Commission shall deem entitled to notice at least seven (7) days before the hearing.

(B) The Commission may request that an applicant for a permit for demolition or renovation/alteration that is the subject of a public hearing under sub-section (A) provide additional information about the building, including the reason for proposing exterior demolition, the building's condition, and a description of the proposed reuse, reconstruction or replacement of the exterior elements that would be demolished.

(C) The Commission shall decide at the public hearing whether the building is significant, whether it should be preferably preserved, and whether a demolition delay period will be imposed. The determination of the Commission may be postponed if agreed in writing by the applicant.

(1) If the Commission determines that the building is preferably preserved, the Commission shall notify the Building Commissioner and applicant in writing. No demolition permit may then be issued during the time period set by the Commission, starting from the date of the determination, and lasting no more than twenty-four (24) months. In setting the duration of the demolition delay, the Commission may consider the criteria used in determining that a building is preferably preserved and may also consider whether the owner has already made bona fide and reasonable efforts to preserve all or part of the building.

(2) The Commission shall notify the Building Commissioner and applicant in writing if the Commission determines that the building is not preferably preserved. The Building Commissioner may then issue the demolition permit if all other requirements pertaining to the requested permit are met.

(D) No permit for demolition of a building determined to be a preferably preserved building shall be granted until all plans for future use and development of the site have been filed with the Building Commissioner and have found to comply with all laws pertaining to the issuance of a building permit. All approvals necessary for the issuance of such building permit or certificate of occupancy including without limitation any necessary zoning variances or special permits, must be granted, and all appeals from the granting of such approvals must be concluded, prior to the issuance of a demolition permit under this chapter.

(E) The Building Commissioner may issue a demolition permit for a preferably-preserved significant building if all other requirements pertaining to the requested permit are met, once the delay period set by the Commission has

expired or at any time after receipt of written communication from the Commission to the effect that either:

(1) The Commission is satisfied that there is no reasonable likelihood that either the owner or some other person or group is willing to purchase, preserve, rehabilitate, or restore the building; or

(2) The Commission is satisfied that for at least six (6) months the owner has made continuing bona fide and reasonable efforts to locate a purchaser to preserve, rehabilitate and restore the subject building, and that the efforts have been unsuccessful.

§ 153.06 ADMINISTRATION

The Commission may adopt such rules, regulations, and guidance as are necessary to administer the terms of this chapter. The Commission is authorized to adopt a schedule of reasonable fees to cover the costs associated with the administration of this chapter. The Commission may proactively develop a list of significant buildings that will be subject to this chapter. Buildings proposed for the significant building list shall be added following a public hearing.

§ 153.07 ENFORCEMENT

(A) The Commission and/or the Building Commissioner are each specifically authorized to institute any and all actions and proceedings, in law or equity, as they may deem necessary and appropriate to obtain compliance with the requirements of this chapter or to prevent a threatened violation thereof.

(B) No building permit shall be issued with respect to any premises upon which a significant building has been voluntarily demolished in violation of this chapter for a period of three (3) years after the date of the completion of the demolition unless the building permit is for the faithful recreation of the demolished building. As used herein, PREMISES includes the parcel of land upon which the demolished significant building was located or any adjoining parcels of land under common ownership.

(C) Upon a determination by the Commission that a building is a preferably preserved significant building, the owner shall be responsible for properly securing the building to the satisfaction of the Building Commissioner. Should the owner fail to secure the building, the loss of the building through fire or other cause shall be considered voluntary demolition for the purposes subsection (B) of this section.

§ 153.08 EMERGENCY DEMOLITION

Nothing in this chapter shall be construed to derogate the authority of the Inspector of Buildings (which term includes Building Commissioner) derived from Mass. Gen. Laws Ch. 143. However, before acting pursuant to that chapter, the Building Commissioner shall make every reasonable effort to

inform the Chair of the Historical Commission of the Building Commissioner's intention to cause demolition.

§ 153.99 PENALTY

Anyone who demolishes or substantially demolishes a significant building without first obtaining and complying fully with the provisions of a demolition or building permit in accordance with this chapter will be subject to a fine of \$300 for each day that the violation continues, in addition to any fine that may be imposed for failure to comply with the State Building Code.

Proposed Demolition Delay Regulations, May 2023:



City of Watertown
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472

DEMOLITION DELAY REGULATIONS

These regulations are developed pursuant to the Watertown Demolition Delay Ordinance, Chapter 153, to enable the Historical Commission to carry out the City's goal of preserving and protecting significant buildings within the City which are outside designated local Historic Districts and to encourage owners of such buildings to seek out persons who might be willing to purchase, preserve, rehabilitate, or restore the buildings rather than demolish them. Further, the regulations are intended to provide clear guidance and requirements for applicants seeking to demolish buildings or undertake renovation or alterations that constitute substantial demolition of significant buildings. The regulations shall take effect on the date that the 2023 Demolition Delay Ordinance goes into effect.

I. Definitions

The definitions contained in Chapter 153.02 of the City Code are incorporated by reference.

II. Determinations by the Department of Community Development and Planning to Assist the Historical Commission

- A. Fifty Years Old or More- In order to appropriately route applications to the Historical Commission or the Zoning Enforcement Officer, the Department of Community Development and Planning (the Department) shall use the best public record then available to make a preliminary determination of building age. Examples of such public records are the City's Assessor Database or Building Card files. This preliminary determination shall not affect the Historical Commission's authority to use historical research from private or public sources to further determine a building's age.
- B. Substantial Demolition- In order to appropriately route applications to the Historical Commission, the Zoning Enforcement Officer will determine whether the proposed scope of work constitutes substantial demolition as defined in the ordinance. In making that determination, the Zoning Enforcement Officer will deem any of the following as substantial demolition:
 - 1. Removal of 50% or more of a roof (for example, raising the overall height of a roof, rebuilding the roof to a different pitch, or adding another story to a building).
 - 2. Removal of any part of a roof if the ridge line is changed.
 - 3. Removal of any exterior wall.

III. Procedural Requirements

- A. A copy of these regulations, and any additional written guidance on the operation of the Demolition Delay Ordinance, shall be available to all applicants for demolition permits or renovation/alteration permits, in a manner to be determined by the Department.

- B. All applications to demolish a building that is fifty years or more will be forwarded to the Chair of the Historical Commission for preliminary review. If the building is determined not to be a historically significant building, the Department will proceed with its usual review of the application, such as review for compliance with the State Building Code and any of the City's General or Zoning Ordinances. The demolition application shall attach the following:
1. Dimensioned site plan of existing building(s) and of the proposed replacement project, signed by the current record owner of the property (and if the current record owner is not the applicant, then the applicant must also sign). The site plan should indicate the relationship between the existing buildings(s) and the surrounding structures and properties.
 2. Schematic elevation drawings of the proposed replacement project signed by the current record owner of the property (and if the current record owner is not the applicant, then the applicant must also sign). Dimensions and construction materials should be indicated. Elevations that demonstrate the grade, scale, and height in relation to neighboring structures are preferred.
 3. Exterior photographs of the existing building(s) and immediately abutting properties as seen from a public way.
- C. All applicants for renovation/alteration building permits shall provide sufficient information in the application to allow municipal staff to determine the scope of the proposed work. If any application for renovation/alteration permit is determined to involve a scope of proposed work that constitutes substantial demolition, as defined in Section II of these regulations, and the building, or any part, is fifty years or more old, the application will be forwarded to the Chair of the Historical Commission for preliminary review pursuant to Section 153.03 of the City Code. If the building is determined not to be of historical significance, the Department will proceed with its usual review of the application. Otherwise, pursuant to Section 153.04 of the City Code, the application will be referred to the full Historical Commission for a public hearing and further consideration under the Demolition Delay Ordinance.
- D. Any applicant whose renovation/alteration application is referred to the full Historical Commission shall supplement its initial application by providing the following information to the Commission at least five (5) business days before the scheduled hearing:
1. A description of the building elements to be demolished or removed.
 2. The reason for requesting a building permit, including information on the building's condition if this is a reason for removing parts of the building.
 3. A brief description of the proposed reuse, reconstruction, or replacement of those elements of the building to be removed.
 4. Exterior photographs of the existing building showing those elements of the building to be removed.

SUMMARY OF ALL PROPOSED CHANGES IN DEMO DELAY PROPOSAL

Intent	Description of proposed change	Ref in proposal	Ref in DCDP text
Conform to applications now in use	Authorize Commission to request info not in permit app, but put list of specific info in Regs	153.03 (B) Regs, ID	153.05 (B) Regs, IIB & D
Better differentiate between demo and renovation permit process	Definition of permit application distinguishes between the two, and ordinance uses separate sub- sections for each application type	153.02 Demolition Permit Def 153.03 (A)	153.02 Incorporated into new definitions of Permit Application & Permit 153.03 (B) and (C)
Cleaner flow within DCDP (& clearer to applicants)	Separate sections to show process within DCDP, preliminary review at Commission, hearings at Commission	153.03 covers every part of process	153.03, 153.04, 153.05 within prelim review hearings (2 new sections, later sections renumbered)
Explain how 50-year determination made	DCDP uses best public records, while Commission may use historical research	None	Regs, IA
Notice	Clarify websites that can be used, incorporate objective standard currently used for mailings (while retaining flexibility to provide more notice)	153.03 (F)	153.05 (A) --Website offering local news/public notice --abutters and abutters to abutters within 300 ft

Proposed by KP Law and adopted by Historical Commission April 2023

Intent	Description of proposed change	Ref in proposal	Ref in DCDP text
Clarify the factors for criteria the Commission would consider in determining "Preferably Preserved"	Added more specificity for "Preferably Preserved" definition and determination, including two bulleted factors	153.02 add specific bullets	153.02 edit
Clarify Commission criteria in determining the why for, and the length of a demolition delay, in working with the property owner	Edits to text in 153.05 Commission Hearings (C) (1)	153.05 (C) (1)	153.05 (C) (1)
Avoid language that is too open-ended under Enforcement which could lead to challenge; confirm legality of 3-year penalty for voluntary demolition	Delete clause "or as otherwise agreed by the Commission". Yes, 3-year penalty is legal and prudent under Enforcement	153.07 (B)	153.07 (B)



CITY OF WATERTOWN

Department of
Community Development and
Planning

Administration Building

149 Main Street

Watertown, MA 02472

Phone: 617 972 6417

Fax: 617 972 6484

www.watertown-ma.gov

To: Committee on Economic Development & Planning
From: Steve Magoon, Director of Community Development and Planning/Assistant
City Manager; Gideon Schreiber, Assistant Director; Larry Field, Senior Planner
CC: Elise Loukas, Chair, Watertown Historical Commission
Date: May 16, 2023
Re: **Proposed demolition delay ordinance/regulations**

We are pleased to provide you with clean drafts of the proposed demolition ordinance and regulations as they evolved under your direction after the ED&P Committee's November 21, 2022 meeting. The drafts incorporate: 1) changes you made at the meeting, 2) changes made directly by KP Law PC during the review you requested, and 3) changes made by the Watertown Historical Commission prompted by the KP Law review.

Before summarizing the proposed ordinance and regulations, we do want to note one legal issue that may need to be resolved. The proposed ordinance authorizes the Commission "to adopt a schedule of reasonable fees to cover the cost associated with the administration of this ordinance." However, this would require adoption of G.L. c. 40, Section 22F—something already contemplated by the council and city manager.

As discussed in the Committee's report, the proposed ordinance and regulations are designed to accomplish the following goals:

- 1) Our ordinance requires every application proposing to demolish a building 50 years/older to come before the Commission. The proposed ordinance would use a two-step process where two members of the Commission could find a building "not historically significant," obviating the need for a hearing.
- 2) Our ordinance is not clear about when renovation or alteration amounts to "substantial demolition" because so much of the existing structure is being torn down. The proposed ordinance and regulations would provide a clear path for considering such situations for buildings 50 years and older.
- 3) The proposed ordinance would allow the Commission discretion to impose a demolition delay up to two years to encourage the owner/potential owner to consider options that would preserve some or all of a building found to be "preferably preserved." The Commission, as shown by the statistical data presented to the committee, has been judicious in imposing delays and in imposing maximum delays. Over the 20 years studied, the Commission imposed delays in only 15% of its cases and only 21 cases had the maximum 12 months imposed.

The changes made by the ED&P Committee and suggested by KP Law have made this a better document. One change, although it took time to work through, was to identify specific criteria to be used by the Historical Commission in making its discretionary decisions on whether a building is "preferably preserved" and if/how long a demolition delay should be imposed. The Commission discussed the criteria it has previously weighed and articulated them in a way that will be clear to owners/potential owners and members of the public.



George J. Proakis
City Manager

CITY OF
WATERTOWN
Office of the City Manager

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6465

To: Honorable City Council

From: George J. Proakis, City Manager 

Date: May 18, 2023

RE: Agenda Item – Transfer of Funds Request

Attached please find correspondence from Christopher McClure, Chief Information Officer regarding Fiscal Year 2023 Capital Improvement Program - Information Technology funding request. As indicated in Mr. McClures' correspondence, there are three projects as follows:

- IT Infrastructure: \$244,011.80 (State Contract Purchase from HubTech)
- Document Management: \$99,250.00 (Sole Source Contract with King Information Systems approved by purchasing)
- Permitting and Transparency: \$165,398.00 (State Contract Purchase from Zones)

I respectfully request the attached transfer be placed on the May 23, 2023 City Council Agenda.

Thank you for your consideration in this matter.

cc: Christopher McClure, Chief Information Officer
Melissa A. Morrissey, City Treasurer/Collector
Thomas J. Tracy, City Auditor/Assistant City Manager for Finance
Sharon Gallagher, Assistant City Auditor

Transfer Amount \$508,660

From: FY 2023 Debt Retirement - Planned Debt \$508,660
0171000-590927

To: FY 2023 Transfer To Capital Projects - IT Dept. \$508,660
0193059-596511

I hereby certify to the availability, authority of funding source, mathematical accuracy and appropriate fiscal year.

5/19/23
Date

Sharon Gallagher
Sharon Gallagher
Assistant City Auditor

Osmond, Marsha

From: McClure, Christopher
Sent: Friday, May 19, 2023 1:36 PM
To: Osmond, Marsha
Cc: Hand, JoAnna
Subject: FW: FY23 IT Capital Projects Funding Request
Attachments: infrastructure hubtech quote.pdf; Document Management King Watertown Phase 2-3 Final.pdf; Permitting and Licensing Zones_Quote_K2090090.pdf

Christopher McClure

Chief Information Officer

City of Watertown, MA

617-715-8631

cmccclure@watertown-ma.gov

watertown-ma.gov

From: McClure, Christopher
Sent: Thursday, May 18, 2023 10:31 AM
To: Proakis, George <gproakis@watertown-ma.gov>; Tracy, Tom <ttracy@watertown-ma.gov>
Subject: FY23 IT Capital Projects Funding Request

George and Tom,

Per the approved FY 2023 conceptual \$500,000 IT Capital plan, I am submitting a request to fund **\$508,659.80**

- IT Infrastructure: **\$244,011.80** (State Contract Purchase from HubTech)
- Document Management: **\$99,250.00** (Sole Source Contract with King Information Systems approved by purchasing)
- Permitting and Transparency: **\$165,398.00** (State Contract Purchase from Zones)

The IT infrastructure project continues our network upgrades to complete 10gb switch upgrades, UPS, and city WIFI to DPW, Fire, Commander's Mansion, Skating Rink, and Senior Center. These upgrades complete the first pass of city-wide network upgrades. The project also completes city hall upgrades including server optimization for our new server hardware (installed under the FY 2022 plan) and cabling and equipment cleanup after the completion of our phone

upgrade project. This will remove most IT equipment from the ground floor boiler room and finalize cabling for city hall data closets.

The Document Management project completes the clean up of the old police station, allows for continued document cleanup and auditing to prepare for additional scanning, and microfilms scanned documents we are required to keep physical copies of. This meets the retention requirements while continuing to optimize space and organization. This supports the \$200,000 Community Compact Grant we received to scan over 1 million pages of planning and zoning records into Laserfiche.

The permitting and transparency project builds upon the successful migration of building and health permits to OpenGov by adding a mobile inspection app and unlimited permits. It also includes development, implementation, and training of all Clerk, Licensing, Planning, Zoning, and Fire forms and workflow along with a comprehensive construction services reporting dashboard. This project ties into additional plans for OpenGov tools across the city.

I will be available to answer any questions on this request and provide updates on all IT capital projects to date.

Thank you.

Christopher McClure

Chief Information Officer

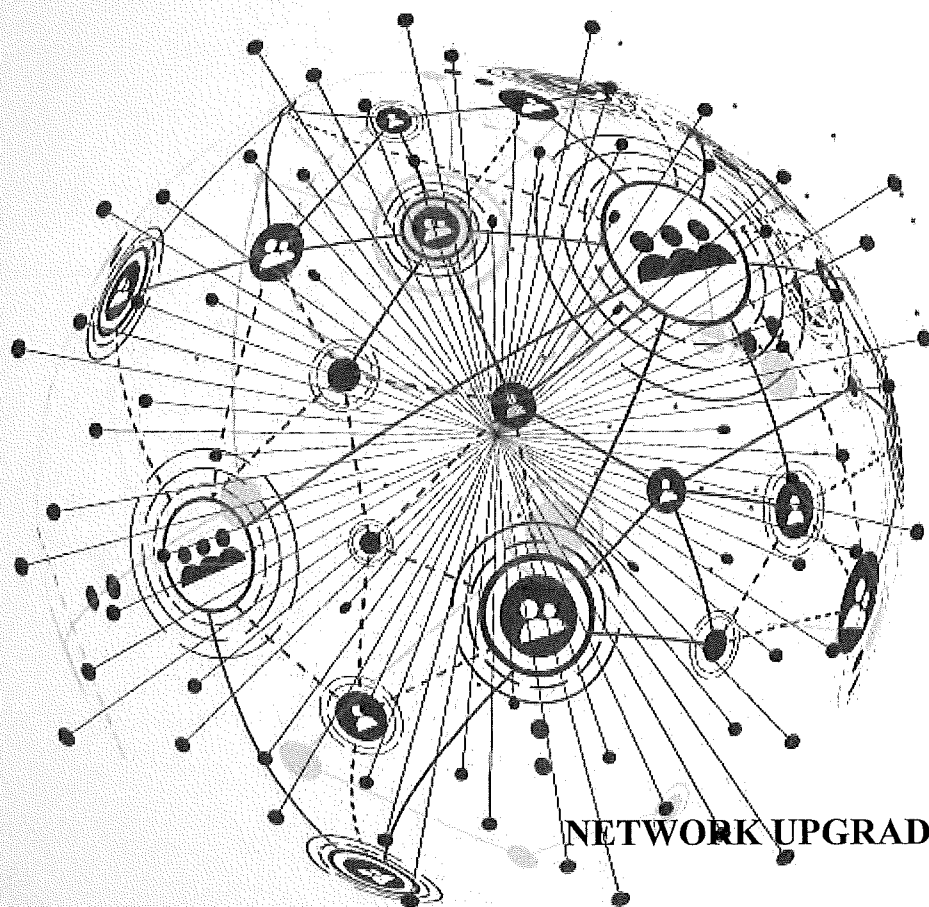
City of Watertown, MA

617-715-8631

cmclure@watertown-ma.gov

watertown-ma.gov

We have prepared a quote for you



NETWORK UPGRADES FOR REMAINING CITY SITES

Quote # 008532
Version 2
Opportunity: 7961

Prepared for:
City Of Watertown

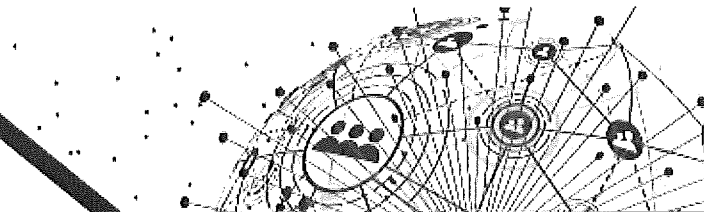
Christopher McClure
cmcclure@watertown-ma.gov

Prepared by:
Hub Technical Services LLC

Lori Shea
lori@hubtech.com



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



DPW

Description		Price	Qty	Ext. Price
SMT1000C	APC Smart-UPS 1000VA LCD 120V	\$462.73	3	\$1,388.19
AP9641	APC by Schneider Electric UPS Management Adapter - USB	\$563.64	3	\$1,690.92
				
Subtotal:				\$3,079.11

Watertown Fire HQ

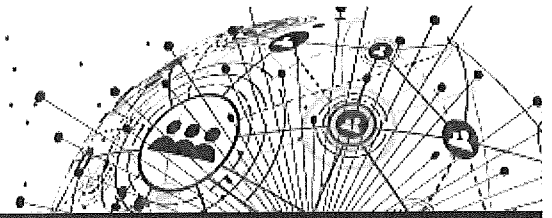
Description		Price	Qty	Ext. Price
R7J50A	Aruba AP-615 (US) Campus AP	\$520.33	13	\$6,764.29
H62E7E	Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch AP-615 SVC [for R7J50A]	\$134.35	13	\$1,746.55
Q9Y59AAE	Aruba Central AP Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$153.30	13	\$1,992.90
Q9G69A	AP-MNT-MP10-B AP mount bracket 10-pack B [split order]	\$104.07	1	\$104.07
R3J16A	AP-MNT-B AP mount bracket individual B: suspended ceiling rail, flat 15/16	\$13.82	3	\$41.46
SMT1000C	APC Smart-UPS 1000VA LCD 120V	\$462.73	1	\$462.73
AP9641	APC by Schneider Electric UPS Management Adapter - USB	\$563.64	1	\$563.64
				
Subtotal:				\$11,675.64

Fire Station Orchard

Description		Price	Qty	Ext. Price
R7J50A	Aruba AP-615 (US) Campus AP	\$520.33	7	\$3,642.31
Q9Y59AAE	Aruba Central AP Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$153.30	7	\$1,073.10
H62E7E	Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch AP-615 SVC [for R7J50A]	\$134.35	7	\$940.45
Q9G69A	AP-MNT-MP10-B AP mount bracket 10-pack B [split order]	\$104.07	1	\$104.07
JL728A	Aruba 6200F 48G Class4 PoE 4SFP+ 740W Switch	\$4,239.90	1	\$4,239.90



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Fire Station Orchard

Description	Price	Qty	Ext. Price
H74R2E ARUBA 3Y FC NBD EXCH 6200F48GPOE+370 SVC	\$1,792.05	1	\$1,792.05
Q9Y74AAE Aruba Central 62xx/29xx Switch Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$426.59	1	\$426.59
J9151E Aruba 10G SFP+ LC LR 10km SMF Transceiver	\$1,432.20	2	\$2,864.40
SMT1500C APC Smart-UPS 1500VA LCD 120V	\$569.35	1	\$569.35
AP9641 APC by Schneider Electric UPS Management Adapter - USB	\$563.64	1	\$563.64



Subtotal: \$16,215.86

Fire Station 3rd Sub Station

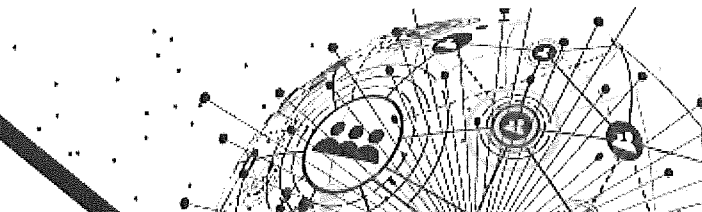
Description	Price	Qty	Ext. Price
R7J50A Aruba AP-615 (US) Campus AP	\$520.33	7	\$3,642.31
H62E7E Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch AP-615 SVC [for R7J50A]	\$134.35	7	\$940.45
Q9Y59AAE Aruba Central AP Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$153.30	7	\$1,073.10
Q9G69A AP-MNT-MP10-B AP mount bracket 10-pack B [split order]	\$104.07	1	\$104.07
JL728A Aruba 6200F 48G Class4 PoE 4SFP+ 740W Switch	\$4,239.90	1	\$4,239.90
H74R2E ARUBA 3Y FC NBD EXCH 6200F48GPOE+370 SVC	\$1,792.05	1	\$1,792.05
Q9Y74AAE Aruba Central 62xx/29xx Switch Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$426.59	1	\$426.59
J9151E Aruba 10G SFP+ LC LR 10km SMF Transceiver	\$1,432.20	2	\$2,864.40
SMT1500C APC Smart-UPS 1500VA LCD 120V	\$569.35	1	\$569.35
AP9641 APC by Schneider Electric UPS Management Adapter - USB	\$563.64	1	\$563.64



Subtotal: \$16,215.86



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Skating Rink

Description		Price	Qty	Ext. Price
R7J50A	Aruba AP-615 (US) Campus AP	\$520.33	8	\$4,162.64
H62E7E	Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch AP-615 SVC [for R7J50A]	\$134.35	8	\$1,074.80
Q9Y59AAE	Aruba Central AP Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$153.30	8	\$1,226.40
R3J18A	Aruba Mounting Bracket for Wireless Access Point	\$42.05	8	\$336.40
				
JL728A	Aruba 6200F 48G Class4 PoE 4SFP+ 740W Switch	\$4,239.90	1	\$4,239.90
H74R2E	ARUBA 3Y FC NBD EXCH 6200F48GPOE+370 SVC	\$1,792.05	1	\$1,792.05
Q9Y74AAE	Aruba Central 62xx/29xx Switch Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$426.59	1	\$426.59
J9151E	Aruba 10G SFP+ LC LR 10km SMF Transceiver	\$1,432.20	1	\$1,432.20
SMT1500C	APC Smart-UPS 1500VA LCD 120V	\$569.35	1	\$569.35
AP9641	APC by Schneider Electric UPS Management Adapter - USB	\$563.64	1	\$563.64
				

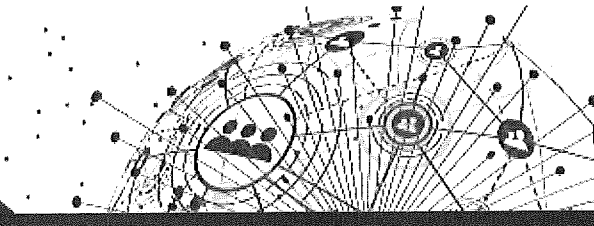
Subtotal: \$15,823.97

Senior Center

Description		Price	Qty	Ext. Price
R7J50A	Aruba AP-615 (US) Campus AP	\$520.33	4	\$2,081.32
H62E7E	Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch AP-615 SVC [for R7J50A]	\$134.35	4	\$537.40
Q9Y59AAE	Aruba Central AP Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$153.30	4	\$613.20
R3J18A	Aruba Mounting Bracket for Wireless Access Point	\$42.05	1	\$42.05
				
JL728A	Aruba 6200F 48G Class4 PoE 4SFP+ 740W Switch	\$4,239.90	1	\$4,239.90
H74R2E	ARUBA 3Y FC NBD EXCH 6200F48GPOE+370 SVC	\$1,792.05	1	\$1,792.05



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Senior Center

Description	Price	Qty	Ext. Price
Q9Y74AAE Aruba Central 62xx/29xx Switch Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$426.59	1	\$426.59
J9151E Aruba 10G SFP+ LC LR 10km SMF Transceiver	\$1,432.20	1	\$1,432.20
SMT1500C APC Smart-UPS 1500VA LCD 120V	\$569.35	1	\$569.35
AP9641 APC by Schneider Electric UPS Management Adapter - USB	\$563.64	1	\$563.64



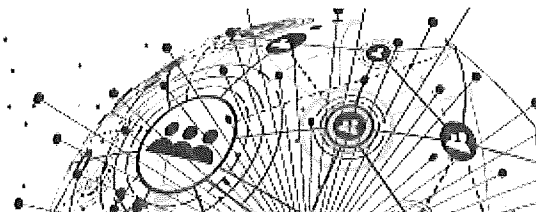
Subtotal: \$12,297.70

Commanders Mansion and Victory Watertown

Description	Price	Qty	Ext. Price
Commanders Mansion Basement			
JL675A Aruba 6100 48G CL4 4SFP+ Switch	\$2,400.41	1	\$2,400.41
HV0M6E Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch 6100 48G CL4 SVC [for JL675A]	\$761.32	1	\$761.32
J9150D Aruba 10G SFP+ LC SR 300m MMF Transceiver	\$570.84	2	\$1,141.68
J9151E Aruba 10G SFP+ LC LR 10km SMF Transceiver	\$1,432.20	2	\$2,864.40
Commanders Mansion MDF			
JL675A Aruba 6100 48G CL4 4SFP+ Switch	\$2,400.41	1	\$2,400.41
HV0M6E Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch 6100 48G CL4 SVC [for JL675A]	\$761.32	1	\$761.32
J9150D Aruba 10G SFP+ LC SR 300m MMF Transceiver	\$570.84	2	\$1,141.68
R7J50A Aruba AP-615 (US) Campus AP	\$520.33	10	\$5,203.30
H62E7E Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch AP-615 SVC [for R7J50A]	\$134.35	1	\$134.35
Q9G71A AP-MNT-MP10-D AP mount bracket 10-pack D [split order]	\$130.83	0.8	\$104.664
H62E3E Aruba 1Y FC NBD Exch AP-615 SVC [for R7J50A]	\$49.44	9	\$444.96
R3J18A AP-MNT-D AP mount bracket individual D: solid surface	\$15.98	2	\$31.96
R7T04A Aruba AP-585 (US) Unified AP	\$1,660.30	2	\$3,320.60
H34YSE Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch AP-58x SVC [for R7T04A]	\$424.51	2	\$849.02



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887

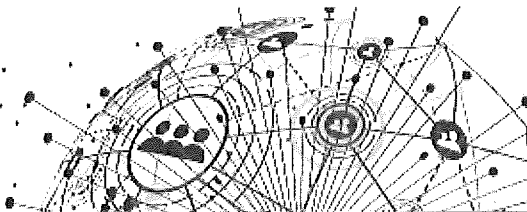


Commanders Mansion and Victory Watertown

Description		Price	Qty	Ext. Price
RIC73A	AP-POE-BTSR 1-Port Smart Rate 802.3bt 60W Midspan Injector	\$104.07	4	\$416.28
JW124A	PC-AC-NA North America AC Power Cord	\$3.02	4	\$12.08
R9H97A	Aruba AP-OUT-MNT-V1A Outdoor AP Pole/Wall Long Mount Kit v.	\$83.33	8	\$666.64
R7T09A	Aruba AP-587 (US) Unified AP	\$1,660.30	2	\$3,320.60
H34YSE	Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch AP-58x SVC [for R7T09A]	\$424.51	2	\$849.02
Default				
Q9Y59AAE	Aruba Central AP Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$153.30	16	\$2,452.80
Q9Y69AAE	Aruba Central 25xx/4100i/6000/6100/8-12p Switch Foundation 3y Sub E-STU	\$233.17	4	\$932.68
SMT1000RM2UC	APC Smart-UPS 1000VA LCD RM 2U 120V	\$584.42	2	\$1,168.84
SMT1000C	APC Smart-UPS 1000VA LCD 120V	\$462.73	2	\$925.46
AP9641	APC by Schneider Electric UPS Management Adapter - USB	\$563.64	4	\$2,254.56
				
Victory Press Box				
JL677A	Aruba 6100 24G CL4 4SFP+ Switch	\$1,575.66	1	\$1,575.66
HV1M2E	Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch 6100 24G CL4 SVC [for JL677A]	\$486.09	1	\$486.09
J9150D	Aruba 10G SFP+ LC SR 300m MMF Transceiver	\$570.84	2	\$1,141.68
J9151E	Aruba 10G SFP+ LC LR 10km SMF Transceiver	\$1,432.20	2	\$2,864.40
R7J50A	Aruba AP-615 (US) Campus AP	\$520.33	1	\$520.33
H62E7E	Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch AP-615 SVC [for R7J50A]	\$134.35	1	\$134.35
Q9G71A	AP-MNT-MP10-D AP mount bracket 10-pack D [split order]	\$130.83	0.1	\$13.083
New Section				
JL677A	Aruba 6100 24G CL4 4SFP+ Switch	\$1,575.66	1	\$1,575.66
HV1M2E	Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch 6100 24G CL4 SVC [for JL677A]	\$486.09	1	\$486.09



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Commanders Mansion and Victory Watertown

Description		Price	Qty	Ext. Price
J9150D	Aruba 10G SFP+ LC SR 300m MMF Transceiver	\$570.84	2	\$1,141.68
R7J50A	Aruba AP-615 (US) Campus AP	\$520.33	1	\$520.33
H62E7E	Aruba 3Y FC NBD Exch AP-615 SVC [for R7J50A]	\$134.35	1	\$134.35
Q9G71A	AP-MNT-MP10-D AP mount bracket 10-pack D [split order]	\$130.83	0.1	\$13.083
Subtotal:				\$45,165.82

Project Services DPW

Product Details	Qty	
Project Management Services	1	
Project Management Services		
Subtotal:		\$6,630.00

Project Services Fire HQ

Product Details	Qty	
Project Management Services	1	
Project Management Services		
Subtotal:		\$7,800.00

Project Services Fire Station Orchard

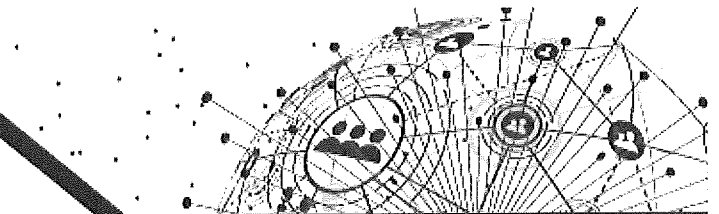
Product Details	Qty	
Project Management Services	1	
Project Management Services		
Subtotal:		\$5,850.00

Project Services Fire Station 3rd Sub Station

Product Details	Qty	
Project Management Services	1	
Project Management Services		
Subtotal:		\$5,850.00



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Project Services Skating Rink

Product Details	Qty
Project Management Services	1
Project Management Services	

Subtotal: \$5,850.00

Project Services Senior Center

Product Details	Qty
Project Management Services	1
Project Management Services	

Subtotal: \$3,120.00

Project Services Commanders Mansion and Victory Watertown

Product Details	Qty
Project Management Services	1
Project Management Services	

Subtotal: \$13,260.00

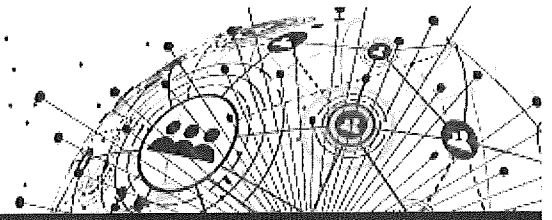
Cabling, AP Installations and Rack

Product Details	Qty
Services - Labor	1
Labor Services - Installation & Configuration	

Subtotal: \$18,214.63



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



NETWORK UPGRADES FOR REMAINING CITY SITES

Quote Information:

Quote #: 008532

Version: 2

Delivery Date: 05/18/2023

Expiration Date: 05/31/2023

Prepared for:

City Of Watertown

149 Main Street

Watertown, MA 02472

Christopher McClure

16177158631

cmcclore@watertown-ma.gov

Prepared by:

Hub Technical Services LLC

Lori Shea

(508) 238-9887 x 4202

lori@hubtech.com

Quote Summary

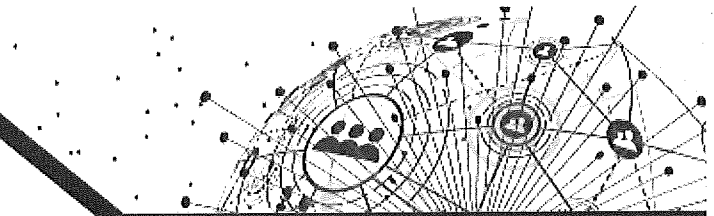
Description	Amount
DPW	\$3,079.11
Watertown Fire HQ	\$11,675.64
Fire Station Orchard	\$16,215.86
Fire Station 3rd Sub Station	\$16,215.86
Skating Rink	\$15,823.97
Senior Center	\$12,297.70
Commanders Mansion and Victory Watertown	\$45,165.82
Project Services DPW	\$6,630.00
Project Services Fire HQ	\$7,800.00
Project Services Fire Station Orchard	\$5,850.00
Project Services Fire Station 3rd Sub Station	\$5,850.00
Project Services Skating Rink	\$5,850.00
Project Services Senior Center	\$3,120.00
Project Services Commanders Mansion and Victory Watertown	\$13,260.00
Cabling, AP Installations and Rack	\$18,214.63

Total: \$187,048.59

Taxes, shipping, handling and other fees may apply. We reserve the right to cancel orders arising from pricing or other errors.



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Hub Technical Services LLC

City Of Watertown

Signature: _____

Name: Lori Shea

Title: Sales Account Manager

Date: 05/18/2023

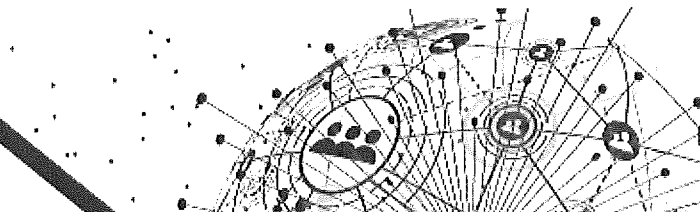
Signature: _____

Name: Christopher McClure

Date: _____



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Terms & Conditions

Statement of Confidentiality

The contents of this document have been developed by HUB Technical Services, LLC. HUB Technical Services, LLC considers the contents of this document to be proprietary and business confidential information where applicable by law. This information is to be used only in the performance of its intended use. This document may not be released to another vendor, business partner or contractor without prior written consent from HUB Technical Services, LLC. Additionally, no portion of this document may be communicated, reproduced, copied or distributed without the prior consent of the client and HUB Technical Services, LLC.

Quotation Terms

Tax, Freight, Insurance, Delivery, Setup Fees, Cabling and Cabling Services are not included unless specified above. All prices are subject to change without notice. Supply subject to availability.

Terms, Conditions, and Procedures

Change of Scope Procedures

Should the Client require additional services as a result or adjunct to this project, it will be considered a Change of Scope and will result in additional hours and charges. A Change of Scope agreement form must be signed in order for any additional work to be performed. Upon receipt of a purchase order for the Change of Scope, HUB Technical Services will begin work. The service rate is based on installation during the hours of 8:30 AM-5:30 PM; Monday through Friday.

General Terms

This proposal is for a fixed price project. Any deviation from the Scope of Work defined in this proposal will result in a change order which may change the price of the project. HUB technical Services, LLC will monitor the progress of the project and notify the Client of any deviations for discussion and approval before implementation. Client will be invoiced as per Project Milestones.

Payment Terms

Payment is due within thirty (30) days of original invoice date. Tangible products are invoiced on the initial shipment date; services are invoiced as they are performed or at the milestones defined above or in the project plan if applicable. All invoices will include the description of the item and the work being billed. Complete payment in full is due for each invoice within thirty (30) days of invoice date. Payments that are past due will result in a finance charge of one percent {1%} per month on an unpaid balance (twelve percent {12%} per year) or the maximum allowed by law. Tax, Freight, Insurance, Delivery, Setup Fees, Storage, Cabling, and Cabling Services Not Included. Fixed priced projects are invoiced in full and are not eligible for labor rebate.

Terms of Sales for Professional Services

Client will designate primary contact(s) for scheduling installations. Normal service delivery hours are 8:30AM-5:30PM; Monday through Friday. After hours and weekend service will be billed at a higher rate. Travel charges will apply beyond 50 mile radius of Hub Tech's main office. Rates are subject to change with a fifteen-day written notice. Support contracts, support services and related replacement parts may be subject to sales, use or other applicable local taxes and is based on the location to which the parts or services are delivered. Unless otherwise noted, HUB Technical Services, LLC prices does not include taxes. The Client acknowledges it has the responsibility to pay all taxes if applicable.

Warranty: 30 days from date of final signoff by client.

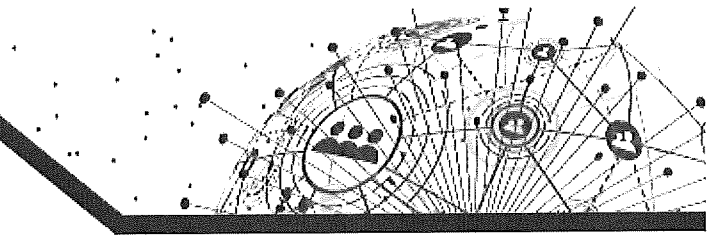
Non-Solicit: Should the Client hire any HUB Technical Services employee during the period of this contract or within 12 months of the expiration of the contract, then the Client shall pay HUB Technical Services an amount equivalent to 26 weeks of the employee's salary to recompense HUB Technical Services for its loss.

Delays which occur due to software application related issues will constitute a "Change of Scope" and will be subject to additional labor hours.

Terms of Sales for Tangible Products



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Client is responsible for the receipt and safeguarding of all equipment delivered. Client is responsible for judging suitability and appropriateness for any particular purpose. Products, pricing and availability are subject to change without notice. Client understands that HUB Technical Services, LLC is not the manufacturer of the products specified in this proposal and the only warranties offered are those of the manufacturer. All products are sold with the manufacturer's warranty and are covered by their terms. All warranty claims must be submitted directly to the manufacturer. HUB Technical Services, LLC reserves the right to bill and Client agrees to pay for all time spent troubleshooting or repairing equipment under warranty. HUB Technical Services, LLC does not assure compatibility with any existing equipment. HUB Technical Services, LLC shall not be held responsible for any lost time due to DOA, defective or malfunctioning equipment provided by HUB Technical Services, LLC or by others. Product prices do not include set up, installation, configuration or training, unless specifically noted. A quote for these services will be provided upon request. Product totals exclude sales tax and shipping charges which be billed separately. Tax, Freight, Insurance, Delivery, Setup Fees, Storage, Cabling, and Cabling Services Not included unless otherwise stated.

Warranty and Disclaimer

Warranty: HUB Technical Services, LLC warrants that the services or equipment provided comply with the statements made within this SOW and for a period of thirty (30) days from the date of signoff.

Limitation of Liability: Notwithstanding any provision contained herein to the contrary, except in case of bodily injury or death where, and then only to the extent that applicable law requires such liability, the maximum liability of HUB Technical Services, LLC to the client, or to any party whatsoever arising out of or in connection with any sale, use, or other application of any product or service delivered to the client hereunder, whether such liability arises from a claim based upon contract, warranty, tort, or otherwise, shall not under any circumstance exceed the actual amount paid by the client for the product or service giving rise to such liability.

Disclaimer of Liability: Except in case of bodily injury or death where, and then only to the extent that, applicable law requires such liability, HUB Technical Services, LLC shall not be liable for any of the client's loss of profits (even if they arise as a direct or immediate consequence of the event that generated the damages). Loss of business, loss of use or loss of data, interruption of business, nor for indirect, special, incidental or consequential damages of any kind whether under this agreement or otherwise, even if HUB Technical Services, LLC has been advised of the possibility of such loss and notwithstanding any failure of essential purpose of any limited remedy, in no case will HUB Technical Services, LLC be liable for any representation or warranty made by client, or any agent of the client.

Service provider indemnity: Client agrees to defend, indemnify and hold harmless HUB Technical Services, LLC from and against any and all damages, liabilities, costs, expenses (including reasonable attorney's fees, expert fees and other legal expenses) in connection with any suit, claim or action by any third party against the client or HUB Technical Services, LLC as a result of the actual or alleged negligence, misrepresentation, error or omission on the part of the client or its representatives relating to or concerning the products or support services provided by HUB Technical Services, LLC.

Returns

HUB Technical Services, LLC Return Policy is as follows: No returns without an RMA#.

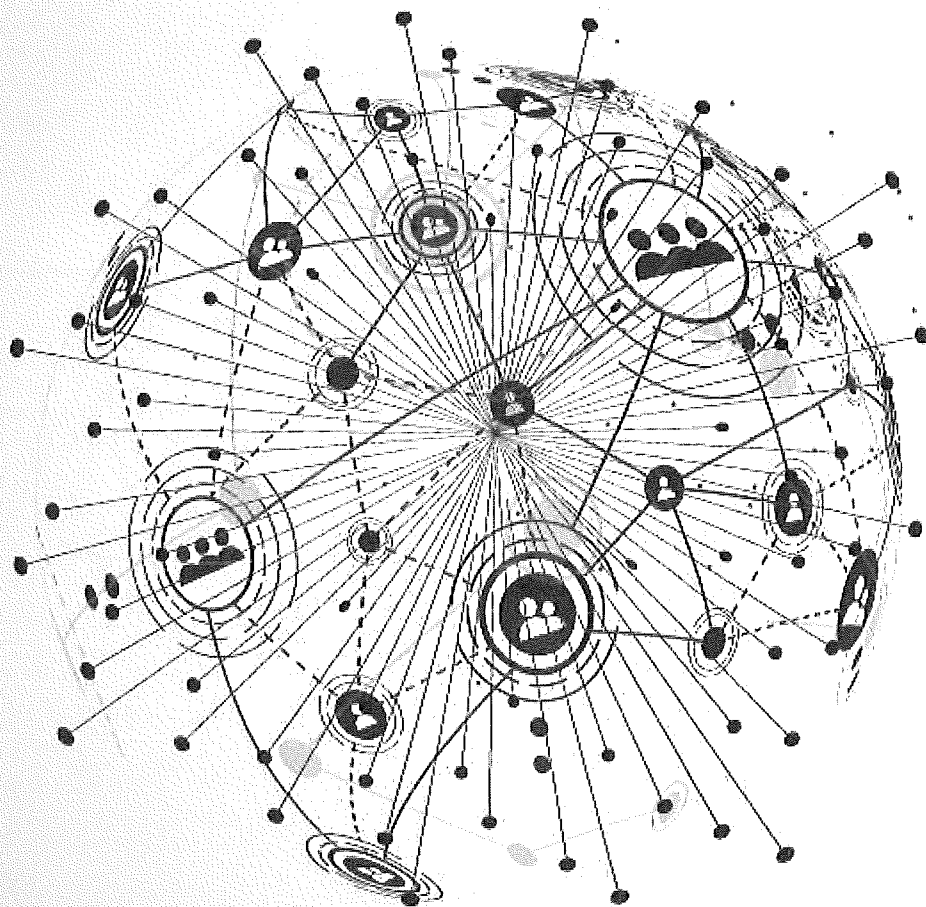
You may return most tangible products only if we are able to return them to our supplier within ten (10) days of your product's shipping date; please refer to the specific details below. All returns require a HUB Technical Return Merchandise Authorization Number (RMA#). We are not responsible for receiving, tracking or crediting any item returned to us without a clearly identifiable RMA# on the packing slip. Many non-discontinued, unopened products may be returned within 10 days of the product's shipping date. Manufacturer return policies vary greatly based on the specific product type. Items must be in original packaging, sealed in as-new condition with the packing slip. Opened computer systems, software, laser printers, inkjet printers and networking equipment are not returnable. Defective merchandise can be returned for repair only to HUB Technical Services, directly to the manufacturer or any authorized service center in your area. In order to return an item, please call 508-238-9887 and contact to our Service Department to obtain a Return Merchandise Authorization Number (RMA#) prior to shipping your product. No returns of any type will be accepted without an RMA#. For faster service, please have the following information available when calling requesting an RMA#: Client name, invoice number or Purchase Order number, serial number and nature of the problem.

HUB Tech, HUB Tech Services and HUB Technical Services are all protected trademarks of HUB Technical Services, LLC



44 Norfolk Ave.
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
(508) 238-9887

We have prepared a quote for you



MDF and IDF Clean Up

Quote # 009131
Version 1
Opportunity: 9134

Prepared for:
City Of Watertown

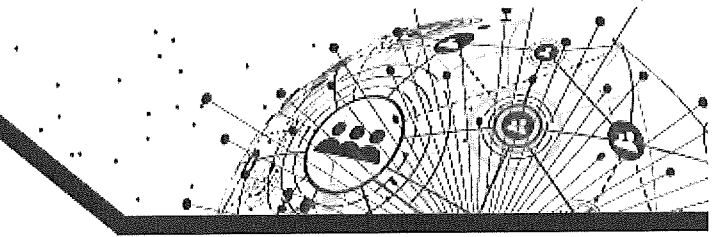
Christopher McClure
cmcclure@watertown-ma.gov

Prepared by:
Hub Technical Services LLC

Lori Shea
lori@hubtech.com



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



State Contract ITC73

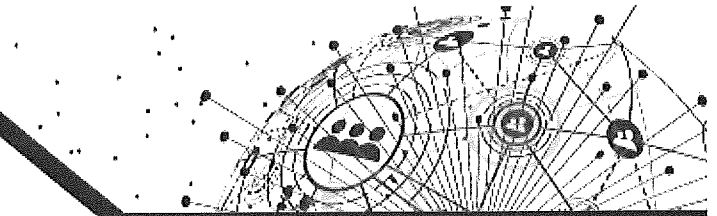
Scope of Services

Overview

1. Remove the existing Cat 6 cable and run and terminate with RJ-45 a new cable about 20' to enter the building in 3 rd floor office of Steve Maggon
2. Drill in the location under the front window where a jack is available to connect via RJ-45
3. New fiber to be installed and terminated from 2 nd floor council room cabinet to ground floor lower hearing room
4. Furnish and Install wall mounted enclosed cabinet with internal cooling fans
5. All copper patch cables are to be replaced with new compact diameter style of appropriate length to provide a clean professional appearance
6. Port mapping of equipment and cables, cut over to be done on specifically scheduled off hours
7. general cable and equipment clean up of the MDF data center located on the 3 rd floor
8. Consolidate the 3 racks in the MDF to 2 racks and install Covered horizontal managers and vertical covered managers
9. All copper patch cables are to be replaced with new compact diameter style of appropriate length
10. Relabel patch panel to reflect correct patch cords
11. Port mapping of equipment and cables, cut over to be done on specifically scheduled off hours



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Project Services

Product Details	Qty
Project Management Services	1
Project Management Services	
Services - Labor	1
Labor Services - Installation & Configuration	

Subtotal: \$26,963.21



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



MDF and IDF Clean Up

Quote Information:

Quote #: 009131

Version: 1

Delivery Date: 05/02/2023

Expiration Date: 05/31/2023

Prepared for:

City Of Watertown

149 Main Street

Watertown, MA 02472

Christopher McClure

16177158631

cmcclure@watertown-ma.gov

Prepared by:

Hub Technical Services LLC

Lori Shea

(508) 238-9887 x 4202

lori@hubtech.com

Quote Summary

Description	Amount
Project Services	\$26,963.21
Total:	\$26,963.21

Taxes, shipping, handling and other fees may apply. We reserve the right to cancel orders arising from pricing or other errors.

Hub Technical Services LLC

City Of Watertown

Signature: _____

Name: Lori Shea

Title: Sales Account Manager

Date: 05/02/2023

Signature: _____

Name: Christopher McClure

Date: _____



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Terms & Conditions

Statement of Confidentiality

The contents of this document have been developed by HUB Technical Services, LLC. HUB Technical Services, LLC considers the contents of this document to be proprietary and business confidential information where applicable by law. This information is to be used only in the performance of its intended use. This document may not be released to another vendor, business partner or contractor without prior written consent from HUB Technical Services, LLC. Additionally, no portion of this document may be communicated, reproduced, copied or distributed without the prior consent of the client and HUB Technical Services, LLC.

Quotation Terms

Tax, Freight, Insurance, Delivery, Setup Fees, Cabling and Cabling Services are not included unless specified above. All prices are subject to change without notice. Supply subject to availability.

Terms, Conditions, and Procedures

Change of Scope Procedures

Should the Client require additional services as a result or adjunct to this project, it will be considered a Change of Scope and will result in additional hours and charges. A Change of Scope agreement form must be signed in order for any additional work to be performed. Upon receipt of a purchase order for the Change of Scope, HUB Technical Services will begin work. The service rate is based on installation during the hours of 8:30 AM-5:30 PM; Monday through Friday.

General Terms

This proposal is for a fixed price project. Any deviation from the Scope of Work defined in this proposal will result in a change order which may change the price of the project. HUB technical Services, LLC will monitor the progress of the project and notify the Client of any deviations for discussion and approval before implementation. Client will be invoiced as per Project Milestones.

Payment Terms

Payment is due within thirty (30) days of original invoice date. Tangible products are invoiced on the initial shipment date; services are invoiced as they are performed or at the milestones defined above or in the project plan if applicable. All invoices will include the description of the item and the work being billed. Complete payment in full is due for each invoice within thirty (30) days of invoice date. Payments that are past due will result in a finance charge of one percent {1%} per month on an unpaid balance (twelve percent {12%} per year) or the maximum allowed by law. Tax, Freight, Insurance, Delivery, Setup Fees, Storage, Cabling, and Cabling Services Not Included. Fixed priced projects are invoiced in full and are not eligible for labor rebate.

Terms of Sales for Professional Services

Client will designate primary contact(s) for scheduling installations. Normal service delivery hours are 8:30AM-5:30PM; Monday through Friday. After hours and weekend service will be billed at a higher rate. Travel charges will apply beyond 50 mile radius of Hub Tech's main office. Rates are subject to change with a fifteen-day written notice. Support contracts, support services and related replacement parts may be subject to sales, use or other applicable local taxes and is based on the location to which the parts or services are delivered. Unless otherwise noted, HUB Technical Services, LLC prices does not include taxes. The Client acknowledges it has the responsibility to pay all taxes if applicable.

Warranty: 30 days from date of final signoff by client.

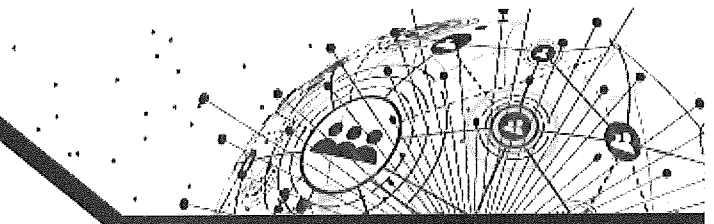
Non-Solicit: Should the Client hire any HUB Technical Services employee during the period of this contract or within 12 months of the expiration of the contract, then the Client shall pay HUB Technical Services an amount equivalent to 26 weeks of the employee's salary to recompense HUB Technical Services for its loss.

Delays which occur due to software application related issues will constitute a "Change of Scope" and will be subject to additional labor hours.

Terms of Sales for Tangible Products



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Client is responsible for the receipt and safeguarding of all equipment delivered. Client is responsible for judging suitability and appropriateness for any particular purpose. Products, pricing and availability are subject to change without notice. Client understands that HUB Technical Services, LLC is not the manufacturer of the products specified in this proposal and the only warranties offered are those of the manufacturer. All products are sold with the manufacturer's warranty and are covered by their terms. All warranty claims must be submitted directly to the manufacturer. HUB Technical Services, LLC reserves the right to bill and Client agrees to pay for all time spent troubleshooting or repairing equipment under warranty. HUB Technical Services, LLC does not assure compatibility with any existing equipment. HUB Technical Services, LLC shall not be held responsible for any lost time due to DOA, defective or malfunctioning equipment provided by HUB Technical Services, LLC or by others. Product prices do not include set up, installation, configuration or training, unless specifically noted. A quote for these services will be provided upon request. Product totals exclude sales tax and shipping charges which be billed separately. Tax, Freight, Insurance, Delivery, Setup Fees, Storage, Cabling, and Cabling Services Not included unless otherwise stated.

Warranty and Disclaimer

Warranty: HUB Technical Services, LLC warrants that the services or equipment provided comply with the statements made within this SOW and for a period of thirty (30) days from the date of signoff.

Limitation of Liability: Notwithstanding any provision contained herein to the contrary, except in case of bodily injury or death where, and then only to the extent that applicable law requires such liability, the maximum liability of HUB Technical Services, LLC to the client, or to any party whatsoever arising out of or in connection with any sale, use, or other application of any product or service delivered to the client hereunder, whether such liability arises from a claim based upon contract, warranty, tort, or otherwise, shall not under any circumstance exceed the actual amount paid by the client for the product or service giving rise to such liability.

Disclaimer of Liability: Except in case of bodily injury or death where, and then only to the extent that, applicable law requires such liability, HUB Technical Services, LLC shall not be liable for any of the client's loss of profits (even if they arise as a direct or immediate consequence of the event that generated the damages). Loss of business, loss of use or loss of data, interruption of business, nor for indirect, special, incidental or consequential damages of any kind whether under this agreement or otherwise, even if HUB Technical Services, LLC has been advised of the possibility of such loss and notwithstanding any failure of essential purpose of any limited remedy, in no case will HUB Technical Services, LLC be liable for any representation or warranty made by client, or any agent of the client.

Service provider indemnity: Client agrees to defend, indemnify and hold harmless HUB Technical Services, LLC from and against any and all damages, liabilities, costs, expenses (including reasonable attorney's fees, expert fees and other legal expenses) in connection with any suit, claim or action by any third party against the client or HUB Technical Services, LLC as a result of the actual or alleged negligence, misrepresentation, error or omission on the part of the client or its representatives relating to or concerning the products or support services provided by HUB Technical Services, LLC.

Returns

HUB Technical Services, LLC Return Policy is as follows: No returns without an RMA#.

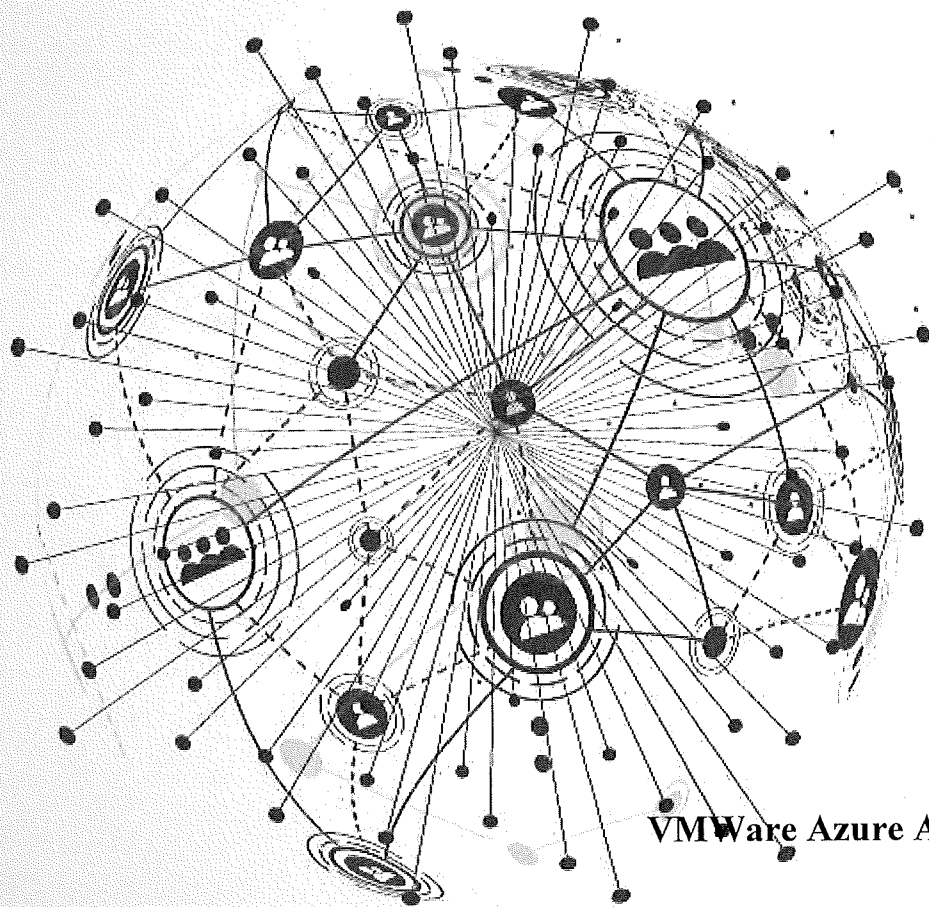
You may return most tangible products only if we are able to return them to our supplier within ten (10) days of your product's shipping date; please refer to the specific details below. All returns require a HUB Technical Return Merchandise Authorization Number (RMA#). We are not responsible for receiving, tracking or crediting any item returned to us without a clearly identifiable RMA# on the packing slip. Many non-discontinued, unopened products may be returned within 10 days of the product's shipping date. Manufacturer return policies vary greatly based on the specific product type. Items must be in original packaging, sealed in as-new condition with the packing slip. Opened computer systems, software, laser printers, inkjet printers and networking equipment are not returnable. Defective merchandise can be returned for repair only to HUB Technical Services, directly to the manufacturer or any authorized service center in your area. In order to return an item, please call 508-238-9887 and contact to our Service Department to obtain a Return Merchandise Authorization Number (RMA#) prior to shipping your product. No returns of any type will be accepted without an RMA#. For faster service, please have the following information available when calling requesting an RMA#: Client name, invoice number or Purchase Order number, serial number and nature of the problem.

HUB Tech, HUB Tech Services and HUB Technical Services are all protected trademarks of HUB Technical Services, LLC



44 Norfolk Ave.
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
(508) 238-9887

We have prepared a quote for you



VMWare Azure Active Directory Audit and Migration

Quote # 009605
Version 1
Opportunity: 9642

Prepared for:
City Of Watertown

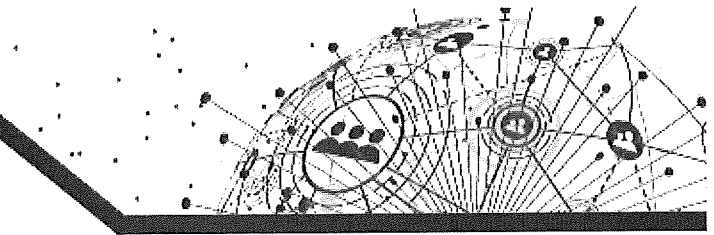
Christopher McClure
cmclure@watertown-ma.gov

Prepared by:
Hub Technical Services LLC

Lori Shea
lori@hubtech.com



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



State Contract ITC 73

City of Watertown has requested HUB to engage in the following projects for assessing and updating

- Migrate remaining physical hosts in the City and Public Safety to virtual servers
- VMware updates for vSphere and vCenter
- Azure and on Prem Active Directory Audit
- Azure Directory Cleanup

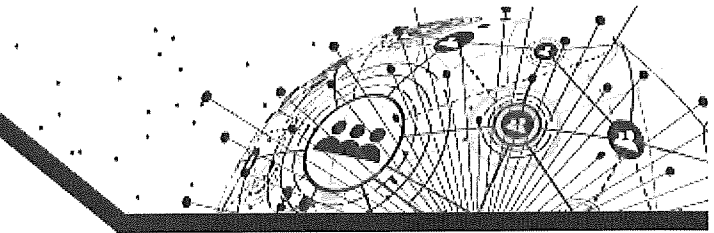
Project Services

Product Details	Qty
Project Management Services	1
Project Management Services	
Project Labor Services	1
Labor Services - Installation, Configuration, & Project Management	

Subtotal: \$30,000.00



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



VMWare Azure Active Directory Audit and Migration

Quote Information:

Quote #: 009605

Version: 1

Delivery Date: 05/02/2023

Expiration Date: 05/30/2023

Prepared for:

City Of Watertown

149 Main Street

Watertown, MA 02472

Christopher McClure

16177158631

cmcclure@watertown-ma.gov

Prepared by:

Hub Technical Services LLC

Lori Shea

(508) 238-9887 x 4202

lori@hubtech.com

Quote Summary

Description	Amount
Project Services	\$30,000.00
Total:	\$30,000.00

Taxes, shipping, handling and other fees may apply. We reserve the right to cancel orders arising from pricing or other errors.

Hub Technical Services LLC

City Of Watertown

Signature: _____

Name: Lori Shea

Title: Sales Account Manager

Date: 05/02/2023

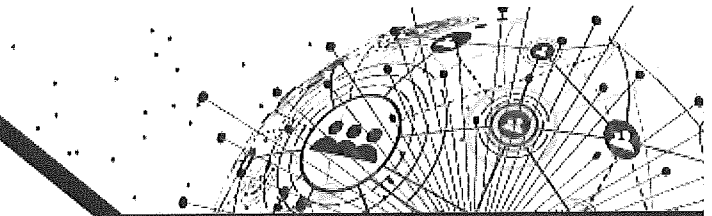
Signature: _____

Name: Christopher McClure

Date: _____



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Terms & Conditions

Statement of Confidentiality

The contents of this document have been developed by HUB Technical Services, LLC. HUB Technical Services, LLC considers the contents of this document to be proprietary and business confidential information where applicable by law. This information is to be used only in the performance of its intended use. This document may not be released to another vendor, business partner or contractor without prior written consent from HUB Technical Services, LLC. Additionally, no portion of this document may be communicated, reproduced, copied or distributed without the prior consent of the client and HUB Technical Services, LLC.

Quotation Terms

Tax, Freight, Insurance, Delivery, Setup Fees, Cabling and Cabling Services are not included unless specified above. All prices are subject to change without notice. Supply subject to availability.

Terms, Conditions, and Procedures

Change of Scope Procedures

Should the Client require additional services as a result or adjunct to this project, it will be considered a Change of Scope and will result in additional hours and charges. A Change of Scope agreement form must be signed in order for any additional work to be performed. Upon receipt of a purchase order for the Change of Scope, HUB Technical Services will begin work. The service rate is based on installation during the hours of 8:30 AM-5:30 PM; Monday through Friday.

General Terms

This proposal is for a fixed price project. Any deviation from the Scope of Work defined in this proposal will result in a change order which may change the price of the project. HUB technical Services, LLC will monitor the progress of the project and notify the Client of any deviations for discussion and approval before implementation. Client will be invoiced as per Project Milestones.

Payment Terms

Payment is due within thirty (30) days of original invoice date. Tangible products are invoiced on the initial shipment date; services are invoiced as they are performed or at the milestones defined above or in the project plan if applicable. All invoices will include the description of the item and the work being billed. Complete payment in full is due for each invoice within thirty (30) days of invoice date. Payments that are past due will result in a finance charge of one percent {1%} per month on an unpaid balance (twelve percent {12%} per year) or the maximum allowed by law. Tax, Freight, Insurance, Delivery, Setup Fees, Storage, Cabling, and Cabling Services Not Included. Fixed priced projects are invoiced in full and are not eligible for labor rebate.

Terms of Sales for Professional Services

Client will designate primary contact(s) for scheduling installations. Normal service delivery hours are 8:30AM-5:30PM; Monday through Friday. After hours and weekend service will be billed at a higher rate. Travel charges will apply beyond 50 mile radius of Hub Tech's main office. Rates are subject to change with a fifteen-day written notice. Support contracts, support services and related replacement parts may be subject to sales, use or other applicable local taxes and is based on the location to which the parts or services are delivered. Unless otherwise noted, HUB Technical Services, LLC prices does not include taxes. The Client acknowledges it has the responsibility to pay all taxes if applicable.

Warranty: 30 days from date of final signoff by client.

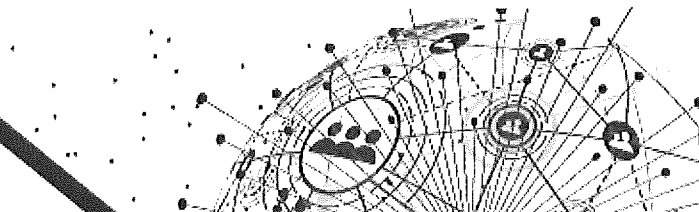
Non-Solicit: Should the Client hire any HUB Technical Services employee during the period of this contract or within 12 months of the expiration of the contract, then the Client shall pay HUB Technical Services an amount equivalent to 26 weeks of the employee's salary to recompense HUB Technical Services for its loss.

Delays which occur due to software application related issues will constitute a "Change of Scope" and will be subject to additional labor hours.

Terms of Sales for Tangible Products



44 Norfolk Avenue
South Easton, MA 02375
www.hubtech.com
508-238-9887



Client is responsible for the receipt and safeguarding of all equipment delivered. Client is responsible for judging suitability and appropriateness for any particular purpose. Products, pricing and availability are subject to change without notice. Client understands that HUB Technical Services, LLC is not the manufacturer of the products specified in this proposal and the only warranties offered are those of the manufacturer. All products are sold with the manufacturer's warranty and are covered by their terms. All warranty claims must be submitted directly to the manufacturer. HUB Technical Services, LLC reserves the right to bill and Client agrees to pay for all time spent troubleshooting or repairing equipment under warranty. HUB Technical Services, LLC does not assure compatibility with any existing equipment. HUB Technical Services, LLC shall not be held responsible for any lost time due to DOA, defective or malfunctioning equipment provided by HUB Technical Services, LLC or by others. Product prices do not include set up, installation, configuration or training, unless specifically noted. A quote for these services will be provided upon request. Product totals exclude sales tax and shipping charges which be billed separately. Tax, Freight, Insurance, Delivery, Setup Fees, Storage, Cabling, and Cabling Services Not included unless otherwise stated.

Warranty and Disclaimer

Warranty: HUB Technical Services, LLC warrants that the services or equipment provided comply with the statements made within this SOW and for a period of thirty (30) days from the date of signoff.

Limitation of Liability: Notwithstanding any provision contained herein to the contrary, except in case of bodily injury or death where, and then only to the extent that applicable law requires such liability, the maximum liability of HUB Technical Services, LLC to the client, or to any party whatsoever arising out of or in connection with any sale, use, or other application of any product or service delivered to the client hereunder, whether such liability arises from a claim based upon contract, warranty, tort, or otherwise, shall not under any circumstance exceed the actual amount paid by the client for the product or service giving rise to such liability.

Disclaimer of Liability: Except in case of bodily injury or death where, and then only to the extent that, applicable law requires such liability, HUB Technical Services, LLC shall not be liable for any of the client's loss of profits (even if they arise as a direct or immediate consequence of the event that generated the damages). Loss of business, loss of use or loss of data, interruption of business, nor for indirect, special, incidental or consequential damages of any kind whether under this agreement or otherwise, even if HUB Technical Services, LLC has been advised of the possibility of such loss and notwithstanding any failure of essential purpose of any limited remedy, in no case will HUB Technical Services, LLC be liable for any representation or warranty made by client, or any agent of the client.

Service provider indemnity: Client agrees to defend, indemnify and hold harmless HUB Technical Services, LLC from and against any and all damages, liabilities, costs, expenses (including reasonable attorney's fees, expert fees and other legal expenses) in connection with any suit, claim or action by any third party against the client or HUB Technical Services, LLC as a result of the actual or alleged negligence, misrepresentation, error or omission on the part of the client or its representatives relating to or concerning the products or support services provided by HUB Technical Services, LLC.

Returns

HUB Technical Services, LLC Return Policy is as follows: No returns without an RMA#.

You may return most tangible products only if we are able to return them to our supplier within ten (10) days of your product's shipping date; please refer to the specific details below. All returns require a HUB Technical Return Merchandise Authorization Number (RMA#). We are not responsible for receiving, tracking or crediting any item returned to us without a clearly identifiable RMA# on the packing slip. Many non-discontinued, unopened products may be returned within 10 days of the product's shipping date. Manufacturer return policies vary greatly based on the specific product type. Items must be in original packaging, sealed in as-new condition with the packing slip. Opened computer systems, software, laser printers, inkjet printers and networking equipment are not returnable. Defective merchandise can be returned for repair only to HUB Technical Services, directly to the manufacturer or any authorized service center in your area. In order to return an item, please call 508-238-9887 and contact to our Service Department to obtain a Return Merchandise Authorization Number (RMA#) prior to shipping your product. No returns of any type will be accepted without an RMA#. For faster service, please have the following information available when calling requesting an RMA#: Client name, invoice number or Purchase Order number, serial number and nature of the problem.

HUB Tech, HUB Tech Services and HUB Technical Services are all protected trademarks of HUB Technical Services, LLC



KING INFORMATION SYSTEMS, INC.

3 Edgewater Drive Norwood, MA 02062 (781) 762-6477 FAX (781) 769-1236
Branch Office 2701 Boston Road, Wilbraham, MA 01095 (413) 599-1377

April 28, 2023

City of Watertown, MA
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA, 02472

Attn: Christopher McClure
Chief Information Officer

Dear Chris:

Per our conversation, please consider this letter as a summary and estimated costs for the next phase of projects that need to be completed. Included in this proposal is the clean out of the old police station by moving boxes to DPW archives and destruction of outdated records. We will also clean up the audit/finance department records located outside of the I.T. Department. We will microfilm the street files that are being scanned by King information Systems, Inc., and add Watertown to the annual audit program for retention system maintenance.

The first phase of the project is to move the boxes from the old police station to the newly created archives in the DPW facility. King Information Systems will provide the personnel to transport an estimated 400 boxes of archive records and place these boxes on the designated archive shelving at the DPW. We expect it will require four trips over a period of four days with three of our personnel to complete the task. The total estimated cost is \$11,500.00.

The second phase is the removal and destruction of records from the old police station as identified during the archive project. There is the estimated equivalent of 400 one cubic foot boxes, or 16,000 pounds of old records located at the old police station designated for destruction. We estimate that it will require five trips to the recycling facility with our personnel to complete the task along with the destruction charge. The total estimated cost including destruction is \$14,500.00.

The third phase is the identification, re-boxing as needed, labeling, and addition to the archives, of the records identified in the audit/finance area that are ready to be transferred to the archives. We estimate that it will require five days for a supervisor and staff person to complete the task. The cost for the supervisor is \$736.00 per day, plus expenses, and the cost for the staff person is \$610.00 per day, plus expenses. For this proposal, we have rounded-up to an estimate of \$7,500.00 to allow for expenses and other incidentals such as boxes and labels. Please note that this is contingent upon the boxes being added to an archive area in the building. If transport to the DPW is required and not provided by city staff, an additional cost to move boxes to the DPW by KIS staff will be incurred.

The fourth phase of this proposal addresses the goal of adding Watertown to our archives audit service. Our audit service requires that we assign an archive supervisor to come to the city and review the archive system for accuracy, compliance, software upgrades, destruction candidates, and any other activities required to keep the system up to date and compliant. The audit will require an estimated two days for the first audit this year. The cost per day is \$875.00 including expenses for the supervisor for a total cost of \$1,750.00.

The fifth phase is the microfilming of the street files that we are scanning. We propose using the net balance available after the first four phases are complete to apply to microfilming. The total cost of the four projects is \$35,250.00. We propose rounding that up to \$36,000.00 to allow for contingencies and apply the \$64,000.00 to start the microfilming and use a hard cap of \$64,000.00 as a "not to exceed" amount. Because we are still receiving and purging documents on an ongoing basis, it is not feasible to predict the final number of pages to be microfilmed at this time. We will monitor as we film, provide you with updates and adhere to the maximum allocated amount to keep within budgetary restraints. This allows us to begin the process and treat it as an ongoing project by microfilming up to the maximum limit and spread it out over the upcoming months.

Chris, this addresses all the topics that we discussed and provides you with a plan to move forward upon your approval. If you require any additional information, please do not hesitate to contact us. Please refer to the subtotals and total below for each specific part of this phase of the project.

Summary totals by line item and area:

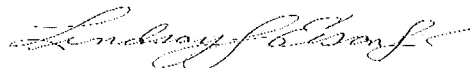
1. Pickup and move to DPW – 400 boxes of archive records: Line-Item amount: \$11,500.00
2. Pickup and securely shred 400 boxes of records at old PD: Line-Item amount: \$14,500.00
3. Audit Dept. archive records cleanup and input to archives: Line-Item amount: \$7,500.00
4. Watertown Annual Audit system inclusion – first audit: Line-Item amount: \$1,750.00

Subtotal of archive activities for items 1 through 4 above. Subtotal amount: \$35,250.00

5. Microfilm of scanned land-based records – not to exceed – Line-Item amount: \$64,000.00

Total of archive activities 1 through 4 above and microfilm. Total amount: \$99,250.00

Very truly yours,
KING INFORMATION SYSTEMS, INC.



Lindsay J. Eisan Jr.
Account Representative

LJE/cb
cc: Patricia M. Tighe
President



4/27/2023

Bill To:
TOWN OF WATERTOWN
149 MAIN STREET
TECHNOLOGY DEPARTMENT
WATERTOWN, MA 02472
Phone : (617) 926-7741

Ship To:
CHRISTOPHER MCCLURE
TOWN OF WATERTOWN
149 MAIN STREET
WATERTOWN, MA 02472
USA

Account # 0071095150
Quote : K2090090
PO# :

Software prices subject to change

Hardware quotes are valid for 7 business days

Memory Prices are valid for 24 hours only, call for verification

REMIT PAYMENT TO:
ZONES LLC
PO Box 737040
DALLAS TX 75373-7040

PLEASE SEND PURCHASE
ORDERS DIRECTLY TO YOUR
ZONES LLC ACCOUNT MANAGER
VIA FAX OR EMAIL

Phil Olsen
Account Manager
Phone: 253-205-3057

Email: Phillip.Olsen@zones.com

Item #	Qty.	Mfr. Name	Description	Manufacturers Part #	Unit Price	Total
O 00162805 SPO N	1	ZONES INC (ITD)	OpenGov-3 Service Areas	O 00162805 SPO	\$62,240.00	\$62,240.00
O 00162805 SPO N	1	ZONES INC (ITD)	OpenGov Deployment One Time Fee	O 00162805 SPO	\$103,158.00	\$103,158.00
			ITS75 Line 1 Includes: Permitting, Licensing & Code Enforcement, Autofill Interface, OpenGov Permitting & Licensing Mobile App OPENGOV LEGAL TERMS: Annual invoices will be delivered by the start of each consecutive annual period. Payment of invoices shall be annually in advance. Customer's use of the OpenGov Services is pursuant to the the Terms and Conditions - Software Service Agreement (Purchase through an OpenGov Authorized Reseller) set forth at https://opengov.com/terms-of-service . Any Professional Services shall be performed pursuant to the attached Statement of Work.			

ZONES LLC
1102 15th Street S.W. Suite 102
Auburn, USA 98001
Phone: (800) 419-9663



CERTIFIED
as an NBBC
MINORITY BUSINESS
ENTERPRISE
by the NMSDC

IN THE EVENT THAT YOU HAVE AN AGREEMENT ("AGREEMENT") IN PLACE WITH ZONES, LLC, THAT GOVERNS THE SALE ASSOCIATED HEREWITH, SUCH AGREEMENT SHALL GOVERN; OTHERWISE THE TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF SALE SET FORTH ON THE WEB PAGE LINKED AT WWW.ZONES.COM/TERMSOFSALE ("TERMS AND CONDITIONS"), SHALL GOVERN. ZONES EXPRESSLY LIMITS THE TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF THIS SALE TO SUCH AGREEMENT OR THE TERMS AND CONDITIONS, AS APPLICABLE, AND ZONES EXPRESSLY OBJECTS TO, DISCLAIMS, AND REJECTS ANY DIFFERENT OR ADDITIONAL TERMS SET FORTH IN ANY OF CUSTOMER'S DOCUMENTS OR COMMUNICATIONS. ZONES EXPRESSLY DISCLAIMS ALL EXPRESS AND IMPLIED WARRANTIES.



4/27/2023

Bill To:
TOWN OF WATERTOWN
149 MAIN STREET
TECHNOLOGY DEPARTMENT
WATERTOWN, MA 02472
Phone : (617) 926-7741

Ship To:
CHRISTOPHER MCCLURE
TOWN OF WATERTOWN
149 MAIN STREET
WATERTOWN, MA 02472
USA

Account # 0071095150
Quote : K2090090
PO# :

Software prices subject to change

Hardware quotes are valid for 7 business days

Memory Prices are valid for 24 hours only, call for verification

REMIT PAYMENT TO:
ZONES LLC
PO Box 737040
DALLAS TX 75373-7040

PLEASE SEND PURCHASE
ORDERS DIRECTLY TO YOUR
ZONES LLC ACCOUNT MANAGER
VIA FAX OR EMAIL

Phil Olsen
Account Manager
Phone: 253-205-3057

Email: Phillip.Olsen@zones.com

Item #	Qty.	Mfr. Name	Description	Manufacturers Part #	Unit Price	Total
--------	------	-----------	-------------	----------------------	------------	-------

ASK US ABOUT

Installation Services

On-site Technical Services and Hourly Service Rates

Remote Help Desk and Remote Network OS Support

Sub-Total: \$165,398.00

Estimated Sales Tax: \$0.00

FedEx Ground: \$0.00

Grand Total: \$165,398.00

Visit us on the web: <http://www.zones.com>

FINANCING, LEASING AND SUBSCRIPTION OPTIONS AVAILABLE ! CONTACT
LEASING@ZONES.COM FOR MORE INFORMATION !

ZONES LLC
1102 15th Street S.W. Suite 102
Auburn, USA 98001
Phone: (800) 419-9663



CERTIFIED
as an NBBC
MINORITY BUSINESS
ENTERPRISE
by the NMSDC

IN THE EVENT THAT YOU HAVE AN AGREEMENT ("AGREEMENT") IN PLACE WITH ZONES, LLC, THAT GOVERNS THE SALE ASSOCIATED HEREWITH, SUCH AGREEMENT SHALL GOVERN; OTHERWISE THE TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF SALE SET FORTH ON THE WEB PAGE LINKED AT WWW.ZONES.COM/TERMSOFSALE ("TERMS AND CONDITIONS"), SHALL GOVERN. ZONES EXPRESSLY LIMITS THE TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF THIS SALE TO SUCH AGREEMENT OR THE TERMS AND CONDITIONS, AS APPLICABLE, AND ZONES EXPRESSLY OBJECTS TO, DISCLAIMS, AND REJECTS ANY DIFFERENT OR ADDITIONAL TERMS SET FORTH IN ANY OF CUSTOMER'S DOCUMENTS OR COMMUNICATIONS. ZONES EXPRESSLY DISCLAIMS ALL EXPRESS AND IMPLIED WARRANTIES.

Statement of Work

VERSION 1.0

Pro Services Project

For

TOWN OF WATERTOWN, MA

Performed By

ZONES, LLC

1102 15th Street SW, Suite 102, Auburn, WA 98001-6509

ACCOUNT MANAGEMENT

Bob Spencer

Bob.spencer@zones.com

508-740-9877

Copyright © 2023 by Zones, LLC. The following Statement of Work: contains the proprietary and confidential information of Zones, LLC; is protected by state and federal copyright, trade secret, and other laws; and is disclosed solely to the authorized recipient for evaluation purposes only. Its receipt or possession does not convey, and Zones, LLC, expressly withholds, any rights to disclose reproduce or utilize its content in any manner, except as otherwise agreed in writing by Zones, LLC.

Table of Contents

1. SERVICE DESCRIPTION.....	1
1.1. OVERVIEW.....	1
1.2. SCOPE	1
1.2.1. Activity One (1) – Project Management.....	1
1.2.2. Activity Two (2) – Initialization.....	2
1.2.3. Activity Three (3) – OpenGov Use Cases	2
1.2.4. Activity Four (4) – Training	2
1.2.5. Implementation Activities (OpenGov Permitting and Licensing Suite)	2
1.2.6. Technical Requirements (OpenGov Permitting and Licensing Suite).....	5
1.3. OUT OF SCOPE.....	5
1.4. CUSTOMER RESPONSIBILITIES.....	5
1.4.1. Permitting & Licensing Suite.....	6
1.4.1. Implementation Activities (OpenGov Permitting & Licensing Suite).....	6
1.4.2. Project Manager.....	7
1.5. PROJECT ASSUMPTIONS.....	7
1.6. ITEM(S) PROVIDED.....	10
1.7. PROJECT SITES	10
1.8. SERVICES FEES & EXPENSES	10
1.8.1. Services Fees.....	10
1.8.2. Expenses	11
1.9. PROJECT SCHEDULE.....	11
1.9.1. Illustrative Project Timelines	11
1.10. CONTACTS.....	12
1.11. COMPLETION CRITERIA.....	12
1.12. ADDITIONAL PROJECT TERMS.....	12
2. GENERAL TERMS AND CONDITIONS.....	14
2.1. ACCEPTANCE	14
2.2. PAYMENT.....	15
2.5. EXECUTION.....	15
EXHIBIT A – PROJECT COMPLETION FORM.....	16
EXHIBIT B – CHANGE ORDER FORM.....	17

STATEMENT OF WORK

This statement of work ("**Statement of Work**" or "**SOW**") by and between Zones, LLC ("**Seller**" or "**we**") and Town of Watertown, MA ("**Customer**" or "**you**") is effective April 27, 2023 ("**SOW Effective Date**") and specifies the Services to be performed hereunder by Seller on behalf of Customer. Seller and Customer are deemed to be each a "**Party**" and collectively the "**Parties**" hereof.

1. SERVICE DESCRIPTION

1.1. OVERVIEW

Customer has approved Seller to cloud based Permitting and Licensing solutions to help Customer power a more effective and accountable government. ("**Services**")

1.2. SCOPE

The scope of the SOW will specify the Services tasks (described below) to be performed by Seller personnel (the "**Project Team**") in coordination with Customer personnel engaged with the Project Team ("**Customer Personnel**").

1.2.1. ACTIVITY ONE (1) – PROJECT MANAGEMENT

1.2.1.1. Planning

This is an on-going activity which will be considered complete at the end of the Services. During this stage, OpenGov will:

- Review the SOW, contract and project plan with Customer's Project Manager and key stakeholders to ensure alignment and agreed upon timelines.
- Maintain project communications through Customer's Project Manager.
- Establish documentation and procedural standards for deliverable Materials.
- Assist Customer's Project Manager to prepare and maintain project plan for the performance of this SOW which will include the activities, tasks, assignments, and project milestones.

1.2.1.2. Project Tracking and Reporting

This is an on-going activity which will be considered complete at the end of the Services. During this stage, OpenGov will:

- Review project tasks, schedules, and resources and make changes or additions, as appropriate. Measure and evaluate progress against the project plan with Customer's Project Manager.
- Work with Customer's Project Manager to address and resolve deviations from the project plan.

- Conduct regularly scheduled project status meetings.
- Administer the Project Change Control Procedure with Customer Project Manager.

1.2.2. ACTIVITY TWO (2) – INITIALIZATION

- OpenGov will provide the following:
 - Customer Entity configuration.
 - System Administrators creation.
 - Solution Blueprint creation.
 - Data Validation strategy confirmation.
- This activity will be considered complete when:
 - Customer Entity is created.
 - System Administrators have access to Customer Entity.
 - Solution Blueprint is presented to Customer.

1.2.3. ACTIVITY THREE (3) – OPENGov USE CASES

- OpenGov will provide the following Permitting & Licensing Use Cases:
 - Community Development: Clerk.
 - Community Development: Planning and Zoning Approvals.
 - Community Development: Fire.
 - Business Licenses.
 - Construction Services Dashboard Story.
- This activity will be considered complete when Permitting & Licensing Use Cases:
 - Record Types are configured.
 - Story template is configured.

1.2.4. ACTIVITY FOUR (4) – TRAINING

- Training will be provided in instructor-led virtual sessions or through OpenGov University Training courses. For any instructor-led virtual sessions, the class size is recommended to be ten (10), for class sizes larger than ten (10) it may be necessary to have more than one instructor.
- This activity will be considered complete when:
 - Administrator training is provided.
 - End User training is provided.

1.2.5. IMPLEMENTATION ACTIVITIES (OPENGov PERMITTING AND LICENSING SUITE)

1.2.5.1. Technical Project Review

OpenGov will provide up to two (2) two-hour working sessions at the beginning of the project to:

- Review deliverables.
- Review technical requirements.
- Provide documentation on requirements and processes.
- Provide a system overview to Customer's system administrators.

1.2.5.2. Record Type Configuration

OpenGov will:

- Configure standard record type drafts of Customer's record types in the Permitting and Licensing system.
Record Type includes:
 - Application Form.
 - Workflow.
 - Output Document.
 - Fees.
- Review configured Record Types and, provide training on how to:
 - Manage access.
 - Edit forms, fees, and workflow.
- Configure up to thirty-one (31) Record Types:
 - Licensing – Eleven (11)
 - Second Hand Dealer.
 - Alcohol Licensing.
 - Auto Dealer & Auto Repair Licensing.
 - Block Parties.
 - Common Vic.
 - Entertainment.
 - Livery/Limo/Shuttle/Jitney/Hackney License.
 - Open Air Parking.
 - Sunday Entertainment.
 - Underground Storage.
 - Wine Malt Liquor Sales Licensing.
 - Fire – Five (5)
 - FP-6 - Standard Fire Permit Application (Hot Work, Candles, Food Trucks, Flammables, etc.).
 - FP-292 - Tank Removal Permit Application (Above or Underground).
 - FP-300 – Hazardous Process Permit Application.
 - Request 26F & 26F1/2 Inspection.
 - Laboratory Registration Process.
 - Clerk – Seven (7)
 - Business Certificates.

- Business Relocation.
- Dog & Cat Licenses.
- Filing for a Going out of Business Sale.
- Marriage Intentions.
- Raffle & Bazaar Permits.
- Storage of Flammables.
- Planning & Zoning – Eight (8)
 - Film Permit Application.
 - Administrative Site Plan Review Application.
 - Historic District Application.
 - Preservation Restriction Review Application.
 - Sign Review Application.
 - Special Permit Application.
 - Rezoning Application.
 - Zoning Board of Appeals Variance Application.

1.2.5.3. Working Sessions and Trainings

1.2.5.3.1. Permitting and Licensing Working Sessions

- OpenGov will per the agreed upon Project Plan, schedule working sessions with Customer's system Administrators to:
 - Review configurations.
 - Provide insight and training on system functionality.
 - Gain feedback and answer questions regarding configured system functionality.

1.2.5.3.2. OpenGov University

- OpenGov will provide access to OpenGov University online courses.

1.2.5.3.3. Permitting and Licensing Administrator Training

- OpenGov will provide System Training designed for system administrators which will include how to:
 - Create and customize the Public Portal.
 - Edit Record Types.
 - Create, share and export datasets.

1.2.5.3.4. Permitting and Licensing Internal End-User Training

- OpenGov will provide four (4) of Internal End User Training(s) designed for Plan Review, Inspectors, etc. which will include how to:
 - Navigate the system.
 - Understand inbox and tasks.

- Handle fees and payments.
- Conduct inspections.
- Create a new record.
- View datasets.

1.2.5.3.5. Mobile App Training

- OpenGov will provide one (1) Training(s) on the Mobile App designed for users: which will include:
 - Navigate the system.
 - Conducting inspections.

1.2.5.3.6. Record Type Configurations Training

- OpenGov will provide up to eight (8) configuration training session(s) to enable Administrators to own future configuration of Record Types.
- Session(s) will focus on:
 - Hands-on training for building, configuring and maintaining Record Types.
 - Best practices.

1.2.5.3.7. Reporting & Transparency Administrator Training & Working Sessions

- OpenGov will provide the following:
 - One (1) branded template story based on the Tampa story.
 - Up to five (5) hours of training on how to download and upload from Permitting Licensing and Code Enforcement to Reporting and Transparency and create reports and stories in Reporting and Transparency.
 - Up to five (5) hours of working sessions to guide the Customer through the creation of the story.

1.2.6. TECHNICAL REQUIREMENTS (OPENGOV PERMITTING AND LICENSING SUITE)

1.2.6.1. Record Types

- Current application forms, workflows, fee structures, and output documents.
- PDF, Word, .csv, .xls, .xlsx with headers.

1.3. OUT OF SCOPE

The following services and items are out of scope and are not included among the Services:

- Providing any services related to integrations or migrations.
- Providing any services or items other than what are specified herein.

1.4. CUSTOMER RESPONSIBILITIES

Customer will be responsible for the following, which are necessary to Seller's performance hereunder:

1.4.1. PERMITTING & LICENSING SUITE

- Providing forms, workflows, fees, and other relevant data within two (2) weeks immediately following the kick-off meeting.
- Providing a complete, consistent, and accurate Master Address Table ("MAT") import file and maintain the file format and unique IDs.

1.4.1. IMPLEMENTATION ACTIVITIES (OPENGov PERMITTING & LICENSING SUITE)

1.4.1.1. Technical Project Review

- Identifying relevant participants for attendance.
- Confirming deliverables.
- Providing relevant data for the project.
- Providing relevant data within two (2) weeks immediately following the kick-off meeting.

1.4.1.2. Record Type Configuration

- Providing existing application forms, current workflows, fee structures, and output documents.
- Attending scheduled working sessions for the purpose of validating, reviewing, and iterating upon draft record types configuration.
- Testing all configured record types.
- Validating and signing off on configured record types.

1.4.1.3. Working Sessions and Trainings

1.4.1.3.1. Permitting and Licensing Working Sessions

- Per the agreed upon Project plan, attending working session to:
 - Review configurations.
 - Gain insight and training on system functionality.
 - Give feedback and ask questions regarding configured system functionality.

1.4.1.3.2. OpenGov University

- Completing OpenGov University Training courses as assigned.

1.4.1.3.3. Permitting and Licensing Administrator Training

- Identifying relevant participants and attend scheduled trainings.

1.4.1.3.4. Permitting and Licensing Internal End-User Training

- Identifying relevant participants and attend scheduled trainings.

1.4.1.3.5. Mobile App Training

- Identifying relevant participants and attend scheduled trainings.

1.4.1.3.6. Record Type Configuration Training

- Identifying relevant participants and attending scheduled trainings.
- At the end of configuration training sessions, be responsible for maintenance and configuration of all Record Types.

1.4.1.3.7. Reporting & Transparency Administrator Training & Working Sessions

- Identifying relevant participants and attending scheduled trainings.
- Maintaining and configuring reports and dashboards.

1.4.2. PROJECT MANAGER

- Prior to the start of this project, Customer will designate a person called Customer's Project Manager who will be the focal point for OpenGov communications relative to this project and will have the authority to act on behalf of Customer in all matters regarding this project. Customer's Project Manager's responsibilities include the following:
 - Managing Customer's personnel and responsibilities for this project (for example: ensure personnel complete any self-paced training sessions, configuration, validation or user acceptance testing).
 - Serving as the interface between OpenGov and all Customer departments participating in the project.
 - Administer the Project Change Control Procedure with the Project Manager.
 - Participate in project status meetings.
 - Obtaining and providing information, data, and decisions within five (5) business days of OpenGov's request unless Customer and OpenGov agree in writing to a different response time.
 - Resolving deviations from the estimated schedule, which may be caused by Customer.
 - Helping resolve project issues and escalating issues within Customer organization, as necessary.
 - Creating, with OpenGov's assistance, the project plan for the performance of this SOW which will include the activities, tasks, assignments, milestones and estimates.

1.5. PROJECT ASSUMPTIONS

The scope and any responsibilities set forth above are based on, and in scoping and performing the Services Seller is relying on the accuracy of, the assumption(s) set forth below.

- Customer acknowledges and agrees that this Statement of Work is subject to the confidentiality obligations set forth in the Software Services Agreement between OpenGov and Customer.
- The deliverables listed in Section 1.6. Items Provided are the single source of the truth of the deliverables to be provided.
- Customer's use of the Professional Services is governed by the Agreement and not this SOW.

- Upon execution of the Order Form or other documentation referencing the SOW, this SOW shall be incorporated by reference into the Agreement.
- In the event of any inconsistency or conflict between the terms and conditions of this SOW and the Agreement, the terms and conditions of this SOW shall govern with respect to the subject matter of this SOW only. Unless otherwise defined herein, capitalized terms used in this SOW shall have the meaning defined in the Agreement.
- This SOW may not be modified or amended except in a written agreement signed by a duly authorized representative of each party.
- OpenGov will be deployed as is, Customer has access to all functionality available in the current release
- OpenGov will perform Services under this SOW remotely, except for any project-related activity which OpenGov determines would be best performed at Customer's facility in order to complete its responsibilities under this SOW.
- OpenGov will provide the Services under this SOW during Standard Business Hours.
- OpenGov Suites are not customized beyond current capacities based on the latest release of the software.
- Individual software modules are configured based on discussions between OpenGov and Customer.
- Permitting and Licensing Suite.
 - OpenGov Record Type configuration will include up to thirty-one (31) total Record Types for four (4) Service Areas.
- To help assess progress, address questions, and minimize risk during the course of deployment both parties agree to the following:
 - Regular communication.
 - Regular communication aligned to the agreed upon project plan and timing.
 - OpenGov expects its customers to raise questions or concerns as soon as they arise. OpenGov will do the same, in order to be able to address items when known.
 - Executive involvement.
 - Executives may be called upon to clarify expectations and/or resolve confusion.
 - Executives may be needed to steer strategic items to maximize the value through the deployment.
 - Escalation Process.
 - OpenGov and Customer agree to raise concerns and follow the escalation process, resource responsibility, and documentation in the event an escalation is needed to support issues raised.
 - Identification of an issue impeding deployment progress, outcome or capturing the value proposition, that is not acceptable.
 - Customer or OpenGov project manager summarizes the problem statement and impasse.
 - Customer and OpenGov project managers jointly will outline solution, acceptance or schedule executive review.
 - Resolution will be documented and signed off following Executive review.

- Phase Sign-Off.
 - OpenGov requests signoffs at various stages during the implementation of the project. Once the Customer has signed-off, any additional changes requested by Customer on that stage will require a paid change order for additional hours for OpenGov to complete the requested changes.
- This SOW and related efforts are based on the information provided and gathered by OpenGov.
- Customers acknowledge that changes to the scope may require additional effort or time, resulting in additional cost. Any change to scope must be agreed to in writing or email, by both Customer and OpenGov, and documented as such via a Change Order - Work that is added to or deleted from the original scope of this SOW. Depending on the magnitude of the change, it may or may not alter the original contract amount or completion date and be paid for by Customer. Changes might include:
 - Timeline for completion.
 - Sign off process.
 - Cost of change and invoice timing.
 - Amending the SOW to correct an error.
 - Extension of Services as the complexity identified exceeds what was expected by Customer or OpenGov.
 - Change in type of OpenGov resources to support the SOW.
- The deliverable Material will be submitted to Customer's Project Manager.
- Customer's Project Manager will have decision authority to approve/reject all project Criteria, Phase Acceptance and Engagement Acceptance.
- Within five (5) business days of receipt, Customer's Project Manager will either accept the deliverable Material or provide OpenGov's Project Manager a written list of requested revisions. If OpenGov receives no response from Customer's Project Manager within five (5) business days, then the deliverable Material will be deemed accepted. The process will repeat for the requested revisions until acceptance.
- All acceptance milestones and associated review periods will be tracked on the project plan.
- Both OpenGov and Customer recognize that failure to complete tasks and respond to open issues may have a negative impact on the project.
- For any tasks not yet complete, OpenGov and/or Customer will provide resources to expedite completion of tasks to prevent negatively impacting the project.
- Any conflict arising from the deliverable Materials acceptance procedure will be addressed as specified in the Escalation Procedure. As set forth in Section 6.1(e) of the Agreement if there are extended delays (greater than ten (10) business days) in Customer's response for requested information or deliverable; OpenGov may opt to put the project on an "On Hold" status. After the Customer has fulfilled its obligations, Professional Services can be resumed and the project will be taken off the "On-Hold" status.
- Putting a project "on Hold" may have several ramifications including, but not restricted, to the following:
 - Professional Services to the customer could be stopped;
 - Delay to any agreed timelines; or

- Not having the same Services team assigned.

1.6. ITEM(S) PROVIDED

The tangible items identified in the table below will be provided either prior to or upon completion of the Services (each an “Item Provided”).

SOW Section	Item(s) Provided
Activity One (1) – Project Management	Weekly status reports Project plan Project Charter Risk, Action, Issues and Decisions (“RAID”) Register
Activity Two (2) – Initialization	Solution Blueprint Sign-off of Initial Draft Solution Blueprint
Activity Three (3) – OpenGov Use Cases	Formal sign off document
Activity Four (4) – Training	Formal sign off document

1.7. PROJECT SITES

Services will be performed remotely at the following site(s) (each a “Project Site”).

Project Site Name / Identifier	Address
Project Site	149 Main St. Watertown, MA United States

1.8. SERVICES FEES & EXPENSES

The total amount due and billable under this SOW (“Total Services Price”) includes the fees for the Services performed hereunder (“Services Fees”) and the cost of any Expenses (as defined herein).

1.8.1. SERVICES FEES

The Services Fees will be billed on a fixed fee basis. Seller will invoice a fixed amount or amounts upon completion of one or more Services milestones, as set forth in the table (below), which presents the total amount to be paid for all Services Fees*.

Milestones	Fees
Three (3) Service Areas - Permitting, Licensing & Code Enforcement, Autofill Interface, OpenGov Permitting & Licensing Mobile App	\$62,240.00

OpenGov Deployment — One (1) Time Fee (Prepaid Hours)	\$103,158.00
Grand Total	\$165,398.00

*-The Services Fees do not include sales tax, which, if applicable, will be invoiced by Seller and paid by Customer.

Billing Table:

- July 1, 2023
 - \$103,503.00 (Annual Software Fee \$62,24000 + Professional Services Payment 1 \$41,263.00).
- October 1, 2023
 - \$30,947.40 (Professional Services Payment two (2) \$30,947.40).
- January 1, 2024
 - \$30,947.60 (Professional Services Payment three (3) \$30,947.60).

1.8.2. EXPENSES

Seller does not anticipate incurring under this SOW any expenses, such as, for example, the following: airfare, hotel room charge(s), automobile mileage, standard car rental and fuel, per diem, parking, tolls, printing/photocopies, etc. (cumulatively, “**Expenses**”). In the event that both Parties agree that travel is necessary, Seller will have the right to invoice, and shall be reimbursed by, the other Party for Seller’s Expenses related to such travel in accordance with the terms of the Agreement; provided that if travel expenses are not addressed in the Agreement, then invoicing and reimbursement shall be in accordance with Seller’s standard travel expense policy.

1.9. PROJECT SCHEDULE

The Parties acknowledge that throughout performance of the Services they share the following responsibilities: to develop an estimated schedule with estimated dates and timelines (“**Estimated Schedule**”); to coordinate the project kick-off meeting; and to manage the project through completion.

Project timelines will vary based on personnel schedules, the evolving conditions of Customer’s environment, and the conditions of the Project Site(s).

All Services will be provided during “**Standard Business Hours**” (meaning Monday through Friday, 8:30AM - 6:00PM local time, excluding Holidays). “**Holidays**” shall mean Seller’s normal holidays in addition to national holidays.

The Services are currently estimated to start within two (2) weeks but no later than four (4) weeks from signatures and have an estimated end date of December 2023 “**End Date**” or on other dates mutually agreed to between Customer and OpenGov.

This offer will expire on June 23, 2023, unless extended by OpenGov in writing.

1.9.1. ILLUSTRATIVE PROJECT TIMELINES

The typical project timelines are for illustrative purposes only and may not reflect Customer’s use cases.

Permitting & Licensing Suite Illustrative Timeline		Month 1	Month 2	Month 3	Month 4	Month 5	Month 6
Historical Migration and Exports							
Permitting & Licensing Suite	Requirements and Discovery						
	Initiate*						
	Configure*						
	Validation*						
	Go Live*						
Reporting & Transparency							
GoLive Support	Hypercare						
*Timeline is dependent on the number of Service Areas and Records Types. Customer is responsible for attending the kick off of each phase, providing any necessary data for each phase, participating in working sessions during active phases, and signing off on deliverables at the end of each phase.							

1.10. CONTACTS

Prior to (or promptly upon) commencement of the Services, each Party will identify a person who, on behalf of such Party, shall be authorized to answer questions, to make decisions, and to address any issues that arise during the performance of Services (“**Contact**”).

1.11. COMPLETION CRITERIA

Seller shall be deemed to have fulfilled its obligations under this SOW upon the occurrence of any ONE of the following:

- Seller’s completion of both performance of the Services that are in scope and delivery of any Items Provided; *OR*
- Seller’s performance of Services for the total of the number of hours set forth in both the Services Fees section of this SOW and any Change Order(s); *OR*
- Expiration of this SOW according to its terms; *OR*
- Termination of this SOW by either Party in accordance with the provisions of this SOW and the Agreement.

1.12. ADDITIONAL PROJECT TERMS

- Customer is responsible for supplying the environmental conditions necessary and applicable for Seller’s performance of the Services, including, without limitation, the following: workspace(s); Customer-owned hardware; any Customer software licenses; any required documents/diagrams detailing applicable specifications and conditions; any badges and passes for access to facilities; and any other access rights (“**Customer Provisions**”).
- Customer agrees that Seller will have the right to bill Customer at Seller’s standard rates for any time during which Seller’s personnel is idle due to any substantial: inaccessibility of any Project Site; or unavailability of the Customer Provisions or Customer Contact.

- C. Seller shall have no responsibility for third parties engaged on this project other than any Seller subcontractor(s), except as otherwise expressly agreed in writing. Customer acknowledges and agrees that Seller has the right to subcontract some or all of the Services hereunder to subcontractors.
- D. Customer will provide all applicable safety and security rules in advance of execution of this SOW.
- E. Customer shall at all times remain solely responsible for daily back-up and other protection of its data against loss, damage and/or destruction. Seller shall have no obligation or liability with respect thereto, regardless of the cause.
- F. Customer shall not provide hereunder: any Protected Health Information, as defined in the US Health Insurance Portability and Accountability Act ("**HIPAA**"); any data subject to the Payment Card Industry Data Security Standard ("**PCI DSS**"); or any other personally identifiable information ("**PII**") or sensitive personal information ("**SPI**") subject to applicable US or international security laws.
- G. Seller shall not be obligated to perform Services under this SOW unless Customer acknowledges and agrees hereby to be bound by the separate terms and conditions between OpenGov, Inc., and Customer, as set forth under the heading, "OpenGov Terms and Conditions – Software Services Agreement (Purchase through an OpenGov Authorized Reseller)", on the website, <https://opengov.com/terms-of-service/> ("**Provider Terms and Conditions**"). In the event of a conflict between the Agreement and the Provider Terms and Conditions, the Provider Terms and Conditions shall prevail.

2. GENERAL TERMS AND CONDITIONS

2.1. ACCEPTANCE

All Deliverables require acceptance from the Customer following the completion of Deliverables and upon Project Closure. Customer is responsible for conducting any additional review or testing of such Deliverable pursuant to any applicable mutually agreed upon acceptance criteria agreed upon by the parties for such Deliverable. Upon completion of these phases, the OpenGov shall notify the Customer and provide the necessary documents for review and sign off. The following process will be used for accepting or acknowledging Deliverables and Project Closure:

- OpenGov shall submit the completed Deliverables to Customer to review or test against the applicable acceptance criteria. Customer shall notify OpenGov promptly of its acceptance or rejection in accordance with the agreed upon acceptance criteria.
- Customer must accept all Deliverables that meet the applicable acceptance criteria. OpenGov will provide the Customer with the OpenGov Acceptance form to sign off on the Deliverable and project. Once all Deliverables required to meet a particular phase have been accepted or are deemed accepted, the phase shall be deemed complete.
- Upon completion of the phase or project, OpenGov allows Customer ten (10) business days to communicate that the particular Deliverable(s) does not meet Customer's requirements. Failure to communicate that the particular Deliverable(s) does not meet Customer's requirements will be deemed as acceptance and any further work provided to remedy Customer's complaint might incur additional cost.
- Customer shall provide to OpenGov a written notice detailing the reasons for rejection and the nature of the failure to meet the acceptance criteria. OpenGov shall make industry-standard effort to revise the non-conforming Deliverable(s) to meet the acceptance criteria and re-submit it to Customer for further review and testing.
- If the acceptance form is not received in accordance with SLA as defined in Project Assumptions, the project phase and/or project will be considered accepted and automatically closed.
- All acceptance milestones and associated review periods will be tracked on the project plan.
- Customer will have decision authority to approve/reject all project Deliverables, Phase Acceptance and Project Acceptance.
- Any open issues shall receive response in accordance with Project Assumptions of this SOW following the Validation Acceptance review, or as mutually agreed upon between the parties, for resolution prior to advancing on in the project.
- Both OpenGov and Customer recognize that failure to complete tasks and respond to open issues may have a negative impact on the project.
- For any tasks not yet complete, OpenGov and/or Customer will provide sufficient resources to expedite completion of tasks to prevent negatively impacting the project

2.2. PAYMENT

Fees specified herein do not include applicable taxes, which will be invoiced and which Customer is obligated to pay. Invoices will be submitted to the address provided by Customer. Customer will remit payment within thirty (30) days of invoice receipt. Customer shall pay all undisputed amounts hereunder, withholding payment only to the extent of any specific inaccuracy on an invoice and only until such inaccuracy is corrected.

2.3. CHANGE MANAGEMENT

The terms and conditions of this SOW, including without limitation the scope, fees and Items Provided, may be changed only upon the Parties' execution of a written amendment that references this SOW, that specifies such change and that is drafted by Seller ("**Change Order**"). Either Party may request a change, and both Parties agree to negotiate in good faith any requested changes. In the event of a conflict between the terms and conditions set forth in a Change Order and those set forth in this SOW or in a previously executed Change Order, the terms and conditions of the most recent Change Order shall prevail.

2.4. MISCELLANEOUS

This Statement of Work is governed by the Terms and Conditions of Sale posted at www.zones.com/TermsOfSale ("**Agreement**"). Terms that are used but not defined in this Statement of Work shall have the meanings set forth in the Agreement.

2.5. EXECUTION

The Parties agree that this SOW shall be deemed to be executed by the Parties upon Seller's written acceptance of a Customer-issued Purchase Order identifying this SOW. For purposes of clarity, the Parties acknowledge that any such Purchase Order referencing this SOW is not binding on either Party unless and until it is accepted in writing by Seller. Customer represents and warrants that any individual issuing to Seller on behalf of Customer any such Purchase Order referencing this SOW is authorized to bind Customer to the terms and conditions set forth in this SOW to the same extent as if such SOW was signed by Customer's authorized representative. Seller represents and warrants that any individual submitting to Customer on behalf of Seller any written acceptance of such Purchase Order referencing this SOW is authorized to bind Seller to the terms and conditions set forth in this SOW to the same extent as if such SOW was countersigned by Seller's authorized representative.



EXHIBIT A – PROJECT COMPLETION FORM

PROJECT COMPLETION FORM

This Project Completion Form, when signed by Town of Watertown, MA ("**Customer**"), signifies completion and acceptance of the Services performed by Zones, LLC ("**Seller**") under the Pro Services project Statement of Work between the Parties dated April 27, 2023 ("**SOW**").

Services Start Date		Services End Date	
Seller Contact		Customer Contact	

EVALUATION OF ITEMS PROVIDED

Item(s) Provided	Acceptance Criteria	Customer Evaluation Results

OUTSTANDING ISSUE(S) AND RESOLUTION PLAN

--

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURE

Customer's signature below acknowledges that the Services and all Items Provided have been completed, delivered and accepted in accordance with the specifications of the SOW.

ZONES, LLC

Presented By: _____

Name: _____

Title: _____

Date: _____

TOWN OF WATERTOWN, MA

Acknowledged By: _____

Name: _____

Title: _____

Date: _____



EXHIBIT B – CHANGE ORDER FORM

CHANGE ORDER

This Change Order between Zones, LLC (“Seller” or “we”) and Town of Watertown, MA (“Customer” or “you”) is effective _____ (“CO Effective Date”) and amends, as set forth below, the Pro Services project Statement of Work between the Parties dated April 27, 2023.

Project Name	Pro Services	SOW Code	ZON -042723-TOW-001
Change Order Title		Change Order #	
Seller Contact		Customer Contact	

PROJECT CHANGE REQUEST DESCRIPTION

--

IMPACT TO SCOPE

--

IMPACT TO SCHEDULE

--

IMPACT TO COST

--

SUBMITTER

Name		Title	
Phone		e-mail	

RATIONALE FOR REJECTION (IF APPLICABLE)

[If requested change is rejected, provide rationale below. Otherwise ignore and execute the Change Order.]

MISCELLANEOUS

This Change Order is governed by the terms and conditions of the SOW and the Agreement. Terms that are used but not defined in this Change Order shall have the meanings set forth in the SOW or the Agreement. In the event of a conflict between this Change Order and the SOW or a previous Change Order, this Change Order shall control.

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURES

Each Party signifies by its authorized signature below that it agrees to be bound by the terms and conditions set forth in this Change Order.

ZONES, LLC

By: _____

Name: _____

Title: _____

Date: _____

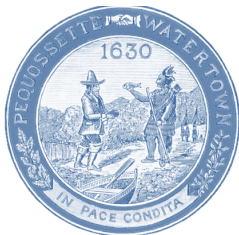
TOWN OF WATERTOWN, MA

By: _____

Name: _____

Title: _____

Date: _____



CITY OF WATERTOWN
Department of
Community Development and Planning
Planning Board

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, Massachusetts 02472
Phone: 617-972-6417
www.watertown-ma.gov

Board Members:
Janet Buck, Chair
Jason Cohen
Payson R. Whitney, III
Abigail Hammett

Planning Board Report

This Report provides the Planning Board's recommendation to the Honorable City Council for the Council's public hearing on a Zoning Ordinance Map Amendment applying the Religious/School Overlay District to 126-134 Templeton Parkway.

ZONING AMENDMENT:	Amend the Zoning Ordinance Map to apply the Religious/School Building Overlay District (R/SOD) to.
PARCEL NUMBERS:	1144 1A 0
ADDRESS:	126-134 Templeton Parkway
DATE OF CITY COUNCIL FIRST READING:	February 14, 2023
STAFF RECOMMENDATION:	Adopt Zoning Ordinance Map Amendment
DATE OF PLANNING BOARD HEARING:	March 8, 2023
PLANNING BOARD RECOMMENDATION:	Adoption (4-0)

I. PUBLIC NOTICE

A. Procedural Summary:

As required by the Watertown Zoning Ordinance § 9.22, notice was given as follows:

- Published in the newspaper of record (Boston Globe) on February 21 and 28, 2023;
- Posted at the Administration Building on February 21, 2023; and,
- Mailed to parties of interest on February 22, 2023.

B. Planning Board Public Notice:

"City of Watertown Planning Board will hold a public hearing on Wednesday March 8, 2023 with the meeting starting at 7:00 pm, City Council Chamber, Administration Building, 149 Main St., Watertown, MA. Pursuant to Chapter 107 of the Acts of 2022, or as updated, the meeting will be conducted with remote participation opportunities identified on the agenda posted 48 hours prior to the meeting. To consider Watertown Zoning Ordinance Map Amendment to apply the Religious/School Building Overlay District (R/SOD) to 126-134 Templeton Parkway."



II. DESCRIPTION

A. Nature of the Request

Article III, §3.02 provides for amendments to the Zoning Ordinance Map. Article V, §5.14 establishes zoning that can be applied “from time to time” to specific portions of the zoning map. The proposed map amendment applies the Religious/School Building Overlay District (R/SOD) to 126-134 Templeton Parkway. The proposed zoning map amendment is attached as Exhibit 1.

III. RECOMMENDATIONS

A. Background

Article V, §5.14, establishes zoning intended to “guide and encourage the reuse and redevelopment of both religious and school buildings as defined in accordance with G.L. c. 40A, §3...and further protecting the historic building structures and preserving architectural features and character along with the associated tracts of land in a manner that is beneficial to the City.” Under this section, the City Council may “from time to time” apply the Religious/School Building Overlay District (R/SOD) to specific portions of the map.

The property is a .714-acre site at the corner of Templeton Parkway and Belmont Street. It consists of a religious building (the First Belmont Street Shalom International Baptist Church), a lot with an estimated 15 parking spaces and open space east of the church. The building is three stories, with 9,318 square feet of finished space. The lot is a triangular shape, with the longest segment on Belmont Street. The site is in the Two-Family (T) zone. To the north, the site abuts a condominium complex with 16 units. To the south (across Templeton Parkway) are one- and two-family homes and (along Belmont Street) a gas station and one-story retail uses. To the west, on Belmont Street (in Belmont) is a mix of one-story retail uses and small multi-family homes.

The First Belmont Street Shalom International Baptist Church has agreed to sell the property to Eaglebrook Capital LLC. The rezoning request includes a proposed use for the property: rehabilitation of the church and reuse for an educational, daycare or other non-profit use, and development of townhomes along Belmont Street. While this conceptual plan is illustrative of how the property could be repositioned under the R/SOD, such a plan will require filing and approval of a special permit application.

B. Analysis

In evaluating the request, there are two questions: (1) does the property contain a historic religious or school building? and (2) is applying the R/SOD zone to this property “beneficial” to Watertown?

According to the Petitioner, the church was built between 1923 and 1927.* Under the city’s demolition delay ordinance, any structure built 50 years ago or more is required to go before the Historical Commission to determine if it is “preferably preserved” and if a demolition delay should

* Although the Petitioner’s request correctly states that the city’s assessor database uses 1900 as the construction date, aerial photographs, historic maps, and similar sources put the date in the mid-1920s.

be imposed. Based on a visual inspection of the church's exterior, it still includes architectural features and character dating from the early 20th century. As shown in the attached photos, the building is Greek Revival-style with front columns, front pediment, low gable roof, brackets, brick façade, and a rooftop cupola. In sum, this property contains a historic religious building.

Applying the R/SOD zone to this property will benefit the city. First, applying the designation is essential to preserving the existing building. It is economically infeasible to rehabilitate and reuse the structure without development elsewhere on the site. Rehabilitating a church structure is notoriously challenging without a potential use that has a significant financial return. The small floor plates of this church limit its use for apartments/condo units. Potential reuse as retail or office is highly speculative in today's real estate market.

Second, the designation would allow the remaining land to be developed with uses and dimensions that are appropriate for this site. Any proposal utilizing R/SOD zoning will require a special permit application under §5.14 (i). The city's special permit criteria include whether the site is "an appropriate location for such a use, structure or condition" and that the use "as developed will not adversely affect the neighborhood." R/SOD zoning provides for dimensions that correspond to the R.75 or R1.2 zones (depending on whether the number of proposed residential units is more than 10) and correspond to the Neighborhood Business zone for a "residential and mixed use-limited business development." Given the surrounding land uses, and with special permit requirements, the R/SOD zoning is appropriate for the site. Accordingly, staff recommended that the Planning Board favorably report on the proposed Zoning Ordinance Map Amendment to apply the Religious/School Building Overlay District (R/SOD) to 126-134 Templeton Parkway.

IV. PUBLIC COMMENT

There were no public comments received before the staff report. On March 8, 2023, 17 individuals spoke at the Planning Board hearing (one speaker sent an email just before the hearing and another speaker sent one the next day). Of the 17 individuals, all but one opposed the zoning amendment and cited concerns about developing the site.

More than half expressed concern that any development would entail the loss of the green space on Belmont Street. Many suggested that the city purchase the property. Several of the speakers noted the unusual value of the green space because it has avoided development over the last century (possibly more). The other speakers opposing development cited concerns about what could be built and adverse impacts from those potential developments (some of these individuals also were concerned about loss of green space). Staff, as well as several board members, noted that there was no specific development proposal and that a special permit and public hearing would be required at that time. These concerns included:

- The developers would build townhomes and raze the church anyway. Staff said use of the zoning overlay would not allow for demolition.
- The developers will build commercial uses, possibly including a restaurant or liquor store. The petitioner said the site was not conducive to a restaurant or liquor store and that they would propose a use such as day care for the church and townhomes

elsewhere. Staff noted that the special permit process focuses, in significant part, on whether a particular site is appropriate for the development proposed.

- Any development will add traffic and an additional driveway on Templeton Parkway would be dangerous.
- The underlying zoning (T zone) would be better than the zoning overlay. Staff noted that the zoning overlay may result in less intense development than the T zone. A developer using T zoning could develop 85% of the site and demolish the church. Or a developer could use 100% of the site for a protected religious/educational use.

One speaker noted the need for housing and said approving the zoning overlay would allow the city to consider a specific proposal for the site.

V. PLANNING BOARD DELIBERATION AND RECOMMENDATION

Planning Board members asked about the proposed reuse of the church for day care to confirm the Petitioner was committed to reuse. Member Jason Cohen asked what would happen if the overlay were not applied to the site. Petitioner said the backup plan would likely be demolishing the church and building a smaller day care building with several townhomes.

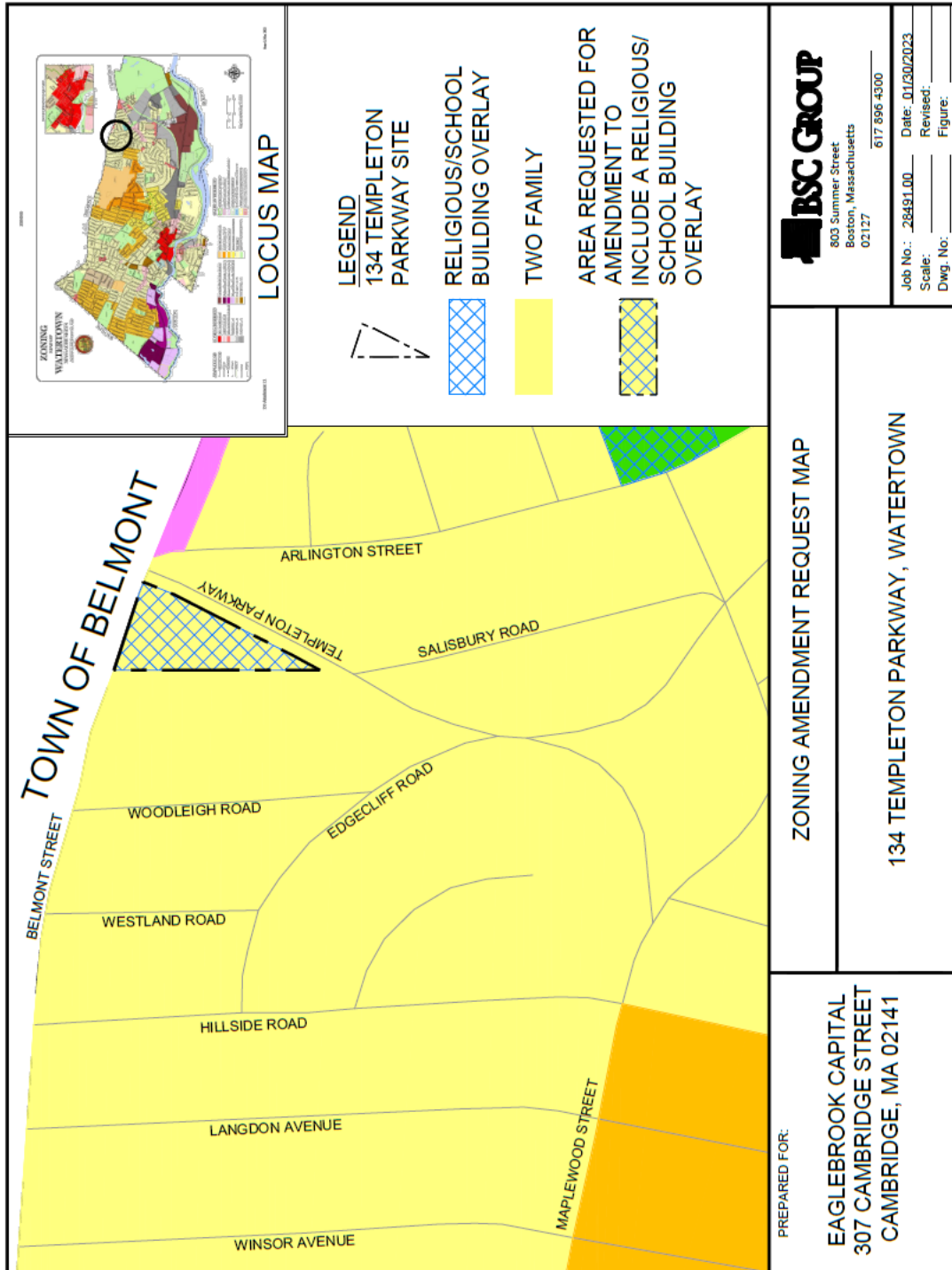
During deliberations, members said that the R/SOD district was the zoning path most likely to preserve the church building and that the particular issues raised by potential development were appropriately considered when a specific proposal was made. Member Hammett noted that it was unlikely that there was a zoning choice that would both preserve the church and the existing green space. Member Whitney said that it was up to the city council to consider if buying the property was an option.

The Planning Board voted (4-0) to favorably recommend the proposed zoning amendment, with the note that public comments requested that the City Council purchase the property and preserve the existing green space.

VI. PROPOSED ZONING LANGUAGE:

Exhibit 1 is the proposed amendment.

Exhibit 1 - Map Amendment Request (Parcel # 1144 1A 0)





CITY OF WATERTOWN
CITY COUNCIL
Administration Building
149 Main Street
WATERTOWN, MASSACHUSETTS 02472

LEGAL NOTICE

Watertown City Council Public Hearing: **Tuesday, May 23, 2023, 7:00 pm**, Council Chamber, Administration Building, 149 Main St, Watertown, MA, with remote access link on the Agenda posted 48 hours prior to the meeting.

To consider Watertown Zoning Ordinance Map Amendment to apply the Religious/School Building Overlay District (R/SOD) to 126-134 Templeton Parkway.

Published: 5/9 and 5/16/23 Boston Globe
Posted: 5/9/23 Watertown Administration Building



George J. Proakis
City Manager

CITY OF
WATERTOWN
Office of the City Manager

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6465
www.watertown-ma.gov
citymgr@watertown-ma.gov

To: Honorable City Council
From: George J. Proakis, City Manager *GJP*
Date: May 18, 2023
RE: Agenda Item – Transfer of Funds Request

Attached please find correspondence from Daniel F. Brothers, Skating Rink Manager regarding John A. Ryan Arena improvements as approved in the Fiscal Year 2023 Capital Improvement Program. As indicated in Mr. Brothers' correspondence, there are two projects due to be completed are the replacement of the board and glass system and the replacement of the bleacher seating area.

Given the above, I respectfully request the attached transfer be placed on the May 23, 2023 City Council Agenda.

Thank you for your consideration in this matter.

cc: Daniel F. Brothers, Skating Rink Manager
Melissa A. Morrissey, City Treasurer/Collector
Thomas J. Tracy, City Auditor/Assistant City Manager for Finance

Memo

To: George Proakis, City Manager
From: Daniel Brothers, Skating Rink Director
cc: Tom Tracy, Emily Monea, Peter Centola, Melissa Morrissey, Brian Wyncoop
Date: May 18, 2023
Re: Capital Items – FY23 – Board System; Bleachers

Sir, as approved in the FY23 Capital Improvement Program, there are two projects due to be completed.

The first will be the replacement of the board and glass system. The current system is in its 24th season. We have, with the amount of use and maintenance, reached the life expectancy of the current system. As presented, the new boards and glass will be an upgrade over our existing boards, focusing on all the latest safety features.

The second is the replacement of the bleacher seating area. The current bleachers are from the original building in 1972. The proposal for the new bleachers will provide a major upgrade in safety to current standards. The replacements would be a significant upgrade in comfort, but more importantly, the safety of the patrons of the arena.

The demolition, disposal of old products; and installation of the new is included in this project.

I appreciate the consideration on these items.

Please feel free to contact me if you need any other information or have questions.

Many regards,

Daniel F. Brothers, Skating Rink Director

Transfer Amount \$680,000

FROM: FY23 Planned Debt \$ 680,000
0171000-590927

TO: FY23 Transfer To Capital Projects- Skating Arena \$ 680,000
0193059-596502

I hereby certify to the availability, authority of funding source, mathematical accuracy and appropriate fiscal year.

5/18/23
Date


City Auditor

Watertown City Council
Committee on Human Services
Councilor Palomba-Chair, Councilor Bays-Vice Chair, Councilor Gannon-Secretary
Committee Report – Meeting on March 23, 2023

The Committee on Human Services held a public meeting on April 23, 2023 at 6:30 PM in the City Council Chambers to continue the discussion of the establishment of a City-wide Rodent Control Plan. This was a hybrid meeting so residents could join on Zoom. Also, questions and comments could be sent to Councilor Gannon at jgannon@watertown-ma.gov. Finally, the meeting was recorded by WCATV and will be broadcasted at a future date.

Present at the meeting were Councilor Tony Palomba, Chair; Councilor Caroline Bays, Vice Chair; and Councilor John Gannon, Secretary. Also attending from the Administration was Larry Ramdin, Director of the Health Department and on Zoom, Tom Watkins, Director of Administration and Finance for the Department of Public Health. Residents in attendance were Adrine Beurjlian, Eileen Zubrowski, Karen Russo, Janet Erlick, Susan Percoc-Barbato, Mary Marcus, and Jacky van Leeuwen (on Zoom).

The meeting began with testimony from residents regarding rat sightings in their neighbors, particularly in the Walnut Street area and in the Galen Street area where major life-science developments are being built. This led to a discussion of who is responsible for monitoring the rodent control programs at construction sites. Mr. Ramdin explained it was the Health Department's task though he has encounter resistance from the developers on Galen Street and that it has been difficult for his staff to keep up the review of the rodent plans at the many developments in the city. Residents expressed their dissatisfaction with the situation particularly since this is not the first time they have voiced their concern.

Mr. Watkins shared new information that the Department of Public Works (DPW) has taken to address the rodent problem.

1) They have contracted with Anticimex to install 80 SMART Technology traps which electrocute that rat. Forty of have been placed on Arsenal Street and 30 on Mt. Auburn Street, and 10 at various locations in the city. The traps allow for the collection of data noting the day and time the rat was killed. The data will be collected and shared with the DPW. The vendor is responsible for removing the dead rodent. The traps were installed approximately two weeks ago (during the week of March 6) and there will be real numbers on the effectiveness of the traps within one or two months. The Committee requested that the information be shared with the City Council. Mr. Watkins will also provide the cost of the new traps.

2) The 200 existing traps on Mt. Auburn Street and the 50 – 100 traps set on streets off of Mt. Auburn have been baited with a new product, Terad3 which is said to be less damaging to animals who consume rodents that have been poisoned.

It was noted that one of the problems is that there are different vendors using different traps throughout the city. In addition to each developer hiring a company, there are companies hired by different city departments and that having multiply vendors in town makes data collection and the comparison of data to measure effectiveness difficult. Again this would fall responsibility falls to the Health Department and Mr. Ramdin said the new Rodent Control Working Group, composed of representatives from the Health Department, the Department of Community Development and Planning, the Department of Public Buildings, the Department of Public Works and the City Manager's Office are working to address this issue.

The Committee turns its attention to two questions, and the corresponding legal recommendation and rules, submitted by Councilor Gannon at a November meeting of the City Council under the agenda item “Request for Information”. The two questions where:

- 1) Can the City of Watertown legally vote to ban the use of rodenticides, or similar measures, citywide?
- 2) Can the City of Watertown legally vote to ban the use of rodenticides, or similar measures, on city property, include public ways and parks?

Councilor Gannon reviewed the opinion of the City’s attorney, KP Law as well as rulings from the Attorney General’s office regarding the towns of Arlington and Belchertown and their efforts to control the use of rodenticides. (See attachments.) In sum and pertaining to Watertown, the City can regulate the use of rodenticides on city-owned property including streets, sidewalks and buildings by ordinance, but cannot regulate the use of rodenticides on private property.

The Committee then heard a presentation by Mr. Ramdin entitled, “Rats in Watertown” which was the second draft of his city-wide rodent control policy brief. (Attached are the first draft presented at an earlier meeting and the second draft presented at this meeting.)

The draft Plan included sections on:

- rat facts including that rodents can’t be eliminated but only controlled
- present city rodent control activities
- description of the roles of various city departments as well as the roles of the Zoning Board of Appeals and the Zoning Officer
- -the specific response procedures to complaints by the Department of Health and data on the number of complaints between 2019 and 2022
- activities of the Rodent Control Working Group
- Future Actions

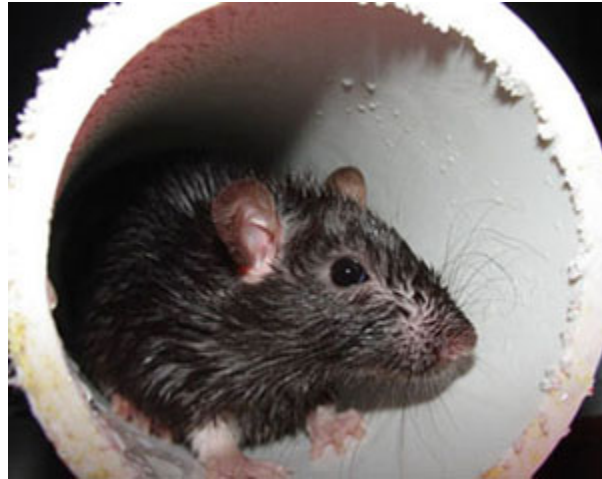
Unfortunately the Plan could not be shown on the Chamber screens which made it impossible for those on line to see it. Copies of the Plan were distributed to members of the audience and to the Committee. Comments from the Committee included:

- concern that the Plan was too board
- the need for more details in the Future Actions sections
- request that it included goals, strategies, action steps, timelines, evaluation criteria and costs

The meeting concluded with a request by the Committee that while the city-wide plan is being developed that the Health Department more vigorously review the rodent control plans of developers and if the developer is out of compliance with their plan that there be action taken to enforce accountability.

Councilor Bays made a motion to adjourn, Councilor Gannon seconded the motion and it was passed 3 – 0.

Minutes were prepared by Councilor Palomba



Rats in Watertown

Presented by

Larry Ramdin

Director of Public Health

Introduction

Rats are said to have arrived in the United States(US) in the 18th century on ships from Europe. These rats have spread across the US. The main rat of concern to us in Watertown is the Norway Rat (*Rattus norvegicus*) or Brown Rat. It has been suggested by some researchers and others in the pest control industry that the recent COVID-19 outbreak where many businesses, restaurants, schools and other commercial entities were closed. This led to rats leaving their normal habitats to seek food in nontraditional areas and migrated to two neighborhoods it's search of shelter and food. Additionally, with more people being home it was easier to see what was happening in the neighborhoods.

The milder winters we have been experiencing over the past few years is another cause for the increasing rodent population.

Also, construction and other noisy activity that includes digging and vibrations will displace the rodent population.

Rats require food, harborage, and water to survive in the environment.

Rodent Control Activities are focused on population reduction and impact on human population. Elimination of rats in the community is not feasible.

Rat Facts

According to the Indiana Department of Public Health (**Norway Rats: Illinois Department of Public Health, Prevention and Control** retrieved from <http://www.idph.state.il.us/envhealth/pcnorwayrat.htm>)

- Rats will eat nearly any type of food, but they prefer high-quality foods such as meat and fresh grain. Rats require 1/2 to 1 fluid ounce of water daily when feeding on dry food.
- Rats have keen taste, hearing and sense of smell.
- They will climb to find food or shelter, and they can gain entrance to a building through any opening larger than 1/2 inch across.
- The Range of the Norway rat is 25-100 feet from its nest. However they will travel for greater distances in urban tracts: Sewers, Storm drains, rail beds etc.(Corrigan, 2001)

City of Watertown Rodent Control Activities

Rodent Control response activities in the city are done by pest control contractors hired by multiple departments. The use of pesticides is governed by the MA Department of Agriculture and the EPA.

All City Departments are currently requiring the use of low toxicity baits and other control methods that are not harmful to non-target, secondary predators, examples are Terad 3(Cholecalciferol), use of Carbon Monoxide and Integrated Pest Management methods.

- The Health Department has primary responsibility for responding to resident complaints and taking action to mitigate rodent infestations on public property and serve orders to private property owners to take action to reduce harborage conditions and infestations. They enforce the Food Establishment, Housing and nuisance regulations to ensure rodent infestations are reduced. Additionally, they host a webpage that provides information on actions residents can take to reduce the rodent impact in their neighborhood. [Rodent Control | Watertown, MA - Official Website \(watertown-ma.gov\)](http://www.watertown-ma.gov/rodent-control)
- The Department of Public works is responsible for addressing current infestations in public parks, outside public buildings, and community public works projects. They also issue street opening permits for third party street projects. There are permitting requirements that include rodent mitigation efforts.
- The Public Buildings Department is responsible for internal pest control treatments in public buildings including schools. Pest control in schools is governed by the *Act to Protect Children and Families from Harmful Pesticides*. The Act requires an integrated pest management plan that must be filed with the Department of Agriculture. Those plans are site specific and require notification to all families on the use of pest control chemicals in the schools.
- The Department of Community Development and Planning Department (DCDP) includes Planning, Zoning and Building Officer. Each subunit has its own processes that help to address pest mitigation.

When a Planning or Zoning Board of Appeals (ZBA) decision is rendered by the Board that decision typically includes a requirement for the applicant to engage in rodent mitigation efforts prior to start and over the life of the construction project.

The Zoning Officer oversees the Zoning regulations and helps to address conditions that may contribute to rodent harborage on properties in the community. They work in close collaboration with other offices in the DPCP, the Health Department and DPW.

The Building Department issues permits for construction and demolition. As part of the demolition permit application process, they require a pest control plan to be included in

their application and concurrence with the plan by the Health Department. If there is any construction work that includes extensive excavation and vibration, a rodent mitigation plan is also required.

Health Department Rodent Control Response Procedures

The Health Department is the primary city agency responsible for rodent mitigation activities.

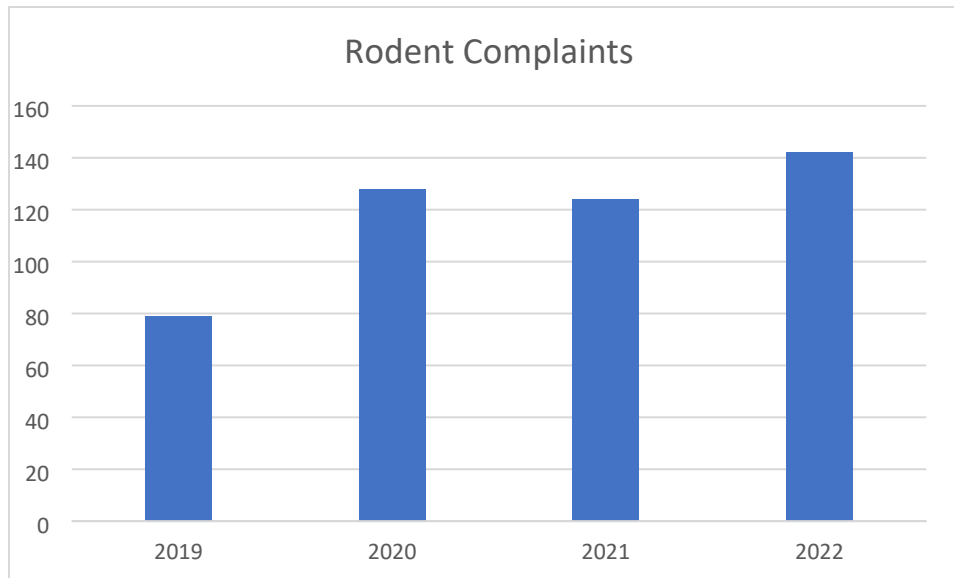
The Department also oversees dumpster /trash management in restaurants, Rental properties and other areas under the:

- Food Code
- Housing code
- General Nuisance law (MGL Chap 111, s122)

How the Health Department addresses complaints:

- Complaints are received through our electronic portals see click fix, by phone, e-mail and walk-ins.
- When these complaints are received. They are recorded in our electronic complaint register and a staff person is assigned to investigate the complaint.
- If the complaint is not anonymous, we will contact the complainant and get additional information and schedule a time to meet with them to get a better understanding of the complaint.
- We will assess the infestation and identify root causes for the complaint. This can mean walking the entire neighborhood to identify possible causes of the infestation.
- Once these have been identified they will act and serve notice on the party responsible for contributing to the infestation to remedy the situation and remove all possible causes of the infestation.
- If compliance is not met and the situation causing the infestation is not remedied, tickets or court action may be instituted against the party contributing to the infestation. The city's legal department provides support advice and assistance in resolving the legal issues.
- The Health Department also treats rodent infestations on public ways and sewers in response to resident complaints. Additionally, they ensure that developers are meeting the requirements of their planning approval. In 2022, 25 neighborhoods were treated for rodent problems

The Health Department has seen an increase in rodent complaints over the last few years.



Department of Public Works

The DPW has proactively started baiting on the Mt. Auburn Street corridor in anticipation of extensive roadwork. They have deployed bait stations above ground and are actively baiting the sewers to reduce the rodent population so that the abutting neighborhoods are not significantly impacted. They are utilizing low toxicity baits and have deployed 80 electrocutor “Smart boxes” to reduce the impact on non-target species.

Rodent Control Working Group

A Rodent Control workgroup was established to address resident concerns on rats in the neighborhoods and ensure a collaborative approach is used in addressing the rodent concerns.

The Work Group consists of the:

- Health Department
- Department of Community Planning and Development
- Department of Public Buildings
- Department of Public Works

The workgroup will continue to meet monthly to discuss and develop collaborative strategies to reduce the rodent population in Watertown.

Future Action:

- Continue DPW efforts to do multiple baiting around public property/projects.
 - Evaluate the approach currently being piloted on Mt. Auburn Street, which includes blanketing the surrounding area with multiple different rodent-control techniques, including SmartBoxes. If the pilot proves to be effective, expand the approach to other areas with rodent infestations.
 - Consolidate third-party rodent-control services & ensure best practices in contracts, including monitoring and reporting.
 - Continue experimenting with new rodent-control techniques (e.g., electrocution, drowning, fertility control, etc.) measure and report results.
 - Commit to continue using bait that does not have secondary toxicity; consider having Board of Health and/or council limit use of these pesticides on private sites.
- Take positive action to reduce reinfestation, such as closing burrows, removing food sources, entry points and other pest harborage conditions.
- Increase resident outreach, education, and engagement through public announcements, social media (e.g., Rat Tip of the Day), and more.
- Continue strict enforcement of the sanitary and food code and nuisance law to reduce opportunities for rodents to live and feed in Watertown.

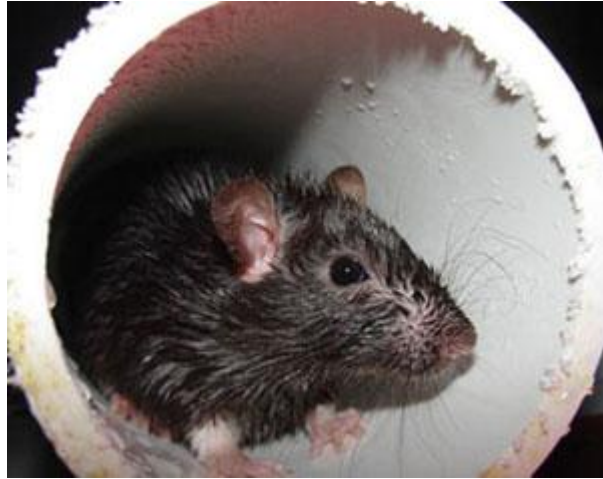
References

Centers for Diseases Control: How to Control Wild Rodent Infestations January 2023, retrieved from <https://www.cdc.gov/healthypets/pets/wildlife/rodent-control.html>

[Corrigan , Robert: Rodent Control a practical guide for Pest management Professionals.GIE Media , Cleveland. 2001](#)

Norway Rats: Illinois Department of Public Health, Prevention and Control retrieved from <http://www.idph.state.il.us/envhealth/pcnorwayrat.htm>

[Rodent Control | Watertown, MA - Official Website \(watertown-ma.gov\)](#)



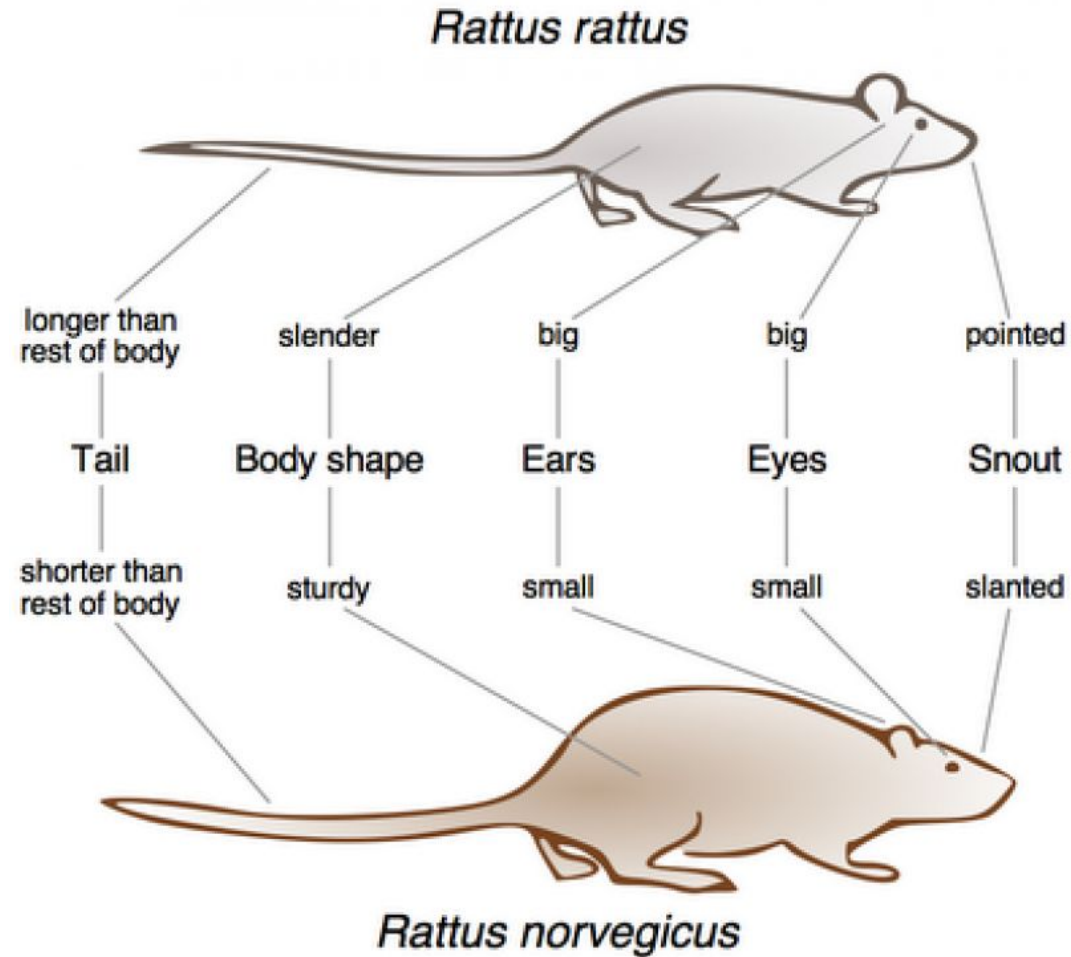
Rodents in Watertown

Larry Ramdin
Director of Public Health

History

- Rats originated in Asia and made their way to Europe there are two Rats of Public concern
 - *Rattus norvegicus* : The Brown Rat/Norway Rat
 - *Rattus rattus* : Black Rat
 - *Rattus rattus* is not a concern in eastern MA
 - It has been suggested that the Brown rats arrived in the US in the late 1700's

Comparison



Brown Rat Facts

- Black or brown with lighter underside
- 15-20 inches head to tail
- Average weight 12oz male, 9oz females 35 oz
- Nocturnal in nature, but will be seen feeding in daylight when there is a high population
- Keen sense of smell
- Gestation period 21-22 days
- Females come in heat every 4-5 days and will breed 2-5 days after delivering litter
- Litter 6-12 pups- independent in 3-4 weeks sexual maturity at 8-12 weeks

Brown Rat Facts

- Poor eyesight and color blind
- Keen sense of smell
- Good Swimmers and climbers
- Good hearing

Brown Rat Facts

- Rats live in burrows with multiple entrances
- Omnivorous
- Range 25 – 100 feet from nest normal range
- Will travel several hundred feet to feed
- Some rats have been noted to travel up to 4 miles to follow sewer and pipe trails

Needs

- Rodents need:
 - Food(anything that will provide sustenance
 - Water
 - Harborage: places for them to live
 - They will pass through openings that allows their head to pass approx. $\frac{1}{4}$ inch)

Distribution

- Rats are distributed almost evenly across Watertown
- Concentrations found in the East Watertown Area between Arsenal and Belmont Streets
- Pleasant Street Corridor

Control

- Eliminate sources of Food, Water and harborage
- Identify Activity areas
- Bait/ Trap

Food

- Open Dumpsters/ garbage cans
- Bird Feeders and spilled seeds
- Bread intended for birds
- Unharvested garden produce
- Grass
- Improperly disposed Animal fecal waste
- Litter and food scraps/spills

Water

- Animal bowls
- Depressions that hold water
- Blocked drainage
- Improperly discarded waste especially containers that can hold water

Harborage

- Holes in ground
- Sewers
- Basements
- Low lying Bushes plants
- Dead spaces under porches and sheds
- Crawlspace
- Spaces in stone walls

Control

- Follow guidance and information on how to control for rodents on your property
 - <https://www.watertown-ma.gov/627/Rodent-Control>
 - <https://content.civicplus.com/api/assets/982e5a6a-63e8-4bcd-9a35-dba9e1e1ec41?cache=1800>
- Eliminate Dead spaces around your property including low lying shrubs new to building
- Pre-treatment of all construction work and rodent surveys for demolition work

Actions

- Complaint received by Health Department
 - Staff assigned to do a local survey of complaint and identify areas of harborage, food and water
 - Actions recommended to property owner or City send request to Pest Control provider
 - Decision on method of treatment is left to the Pest Control Provider based on extent of th problem
 - The Health Department is currently requiring(as far as possible) low toxicity means of rodent control including: low toxicity baits, baits in bait boxes,
 - Carbon Dioxide

Recommendations

- Develop A community wide Rodent Control plan
 - Health Department manages the monitoring of development and vacant property Rodent control plans
 - Create more visibility of rodent control actions by the City
 - Require active rodent management by developers
 -

Watertown City Council
Committee on Climate and Energy
Councilor Palomba, Chair, Councilor Bays, Vice Chair, Councilor Airasian, Secretary
Committee Report of March 27 Meeting

The Climate and Energy Committee convened on Monday, March 27th. The meeting was called to order at 5:39 PM by Councilor Palomba. It was offered as hybrid so residents could join on Zoom and broadcast on WCA-TV. The purpose of the meeting was to hear updates on the Climate and Energy Plan (C&E Plan).

Present were Councilor Palomba (Chair), Councilor Bays (Vice Chair) and Councilor Airasian (Secretary). Also present in the room were Steve Magoon, Director of the Department of Community Development and Planning and Assistant City Manager, Laurel Schwab, Senior Environmental Planner, Silas Fyler, Energy Manager, Katherine Swan, Environmental Planner/Conservation Agent, and residents, Ernesta Krackiewicz, Deborah Peterson, Pat Rathbone, and Brian Hebeisen. Joining online were Councilor Feltner, Ellen Rothman, and David Bearg.

Councilor Palomba opened the meeting explaining that the Committee had decided at its last meeting in July to reconvene six months after the full City Council approved the Climate and Energy Plan to see how the implementation was progressing.

Ms. Schwab began her presentation (see attachment) noting there has been significant progress in the past several Months. She also noted, in response to Councilor Palomba's concern that at earlier meetings the Committee did not discuss the metrics, baseline data, or target dates of the various action steps, that as time goes on and more baseline data is collected they will be able to measure the progress against the metrics in order to evaluate the success of the action steps.

Ms. Schwab highlighted to specific achievements; the diversion of 230 tons of food waste from landfills thanks to our organic composting program and the diversion of 1,900 pounds of textiles/month from landfills because of partnerships and initiatives.

She went on to say there were 33 actions that were hoping to be launched in year 1. As of March 2023, 22 are underway (see attached) and 2 are complete (Adoption of Stretch Code and Creating an Organic Recycling Program). All these actions have been given a timeline and will be reviewed annually by staff, WE3C, and other relevant partners. There will also be a more substantial review of the plan every 5 years. Following Ms. Schwab went through her presentation; there were several questions and comments.

- Councilor Bays stated she attended the CIP department budget hearings and was happy to see that many departments not only incorporating aspects of the C&E Plan, but some made it a priority.

-Mr. Fyler explained about Eversource grants and how those will be applied for and if received,would be used for building the infrastructure needed for additional charging stations.

- Mr. Fyler went on to answer a query from Councilor Palomba about battery backup for the solar panels at the Hosmer and Cunniff schools. He explained that battery backup at the Hosmer was necessary because it went over the 500 kW threshold. Whereas the Cunniff did not reach that threshold. However there were plans to look into adding battery backup at Cunniff in the future.

There were a few comments from the attendees.

Pat Rathbone was pleased to see how much has started but also disappointed that the updated draft of the Comprehensive Plan doesn't stress the C&E Plan enough. This concern was shared by Deborah Peterson as well as Brian Hebeisen who felt the wording and language in the Comprehensive Plan wasn't strong enough in regard to the C&E Plan.

Councilor Airasian noted that the Comprehensive Plan is a separate, broader document and that the C&E Plan was brought up frequently during Comprehensive Plan meetings and workshops, and that the Comprehensive Plan draft revealed that the C&E Plan was certainly considered while being crafted. Mr. Magoon stated the Comprehensive Plan is overarching, but it is the goal to incorporate and implement the many strategies of the C&E Plan. Ms. Schwab also pointed to a diagram in her presentation that demonstrated there were many synergies between the two and cited some examples.

Following the public comments, Ms. Schwab wrapped up her presentation noting that The Resilient Watertown website is being updated and will be interactive with drop down menus, blog posts, status bars to see progress, etc. Also, Councilors Palomba, Bays and Airasian agreed that while the C&E Plan continues to be implemented it is critical to keep the public informed on what can be expected and when, so that all groups can participate and add input as more actions/ordinances evolve.

Committee and others identified some next steps including:

- inclusion of the C&E Plan's action steps into the FY 24 budget
- possible request for ARPA funds to facilitate the implementation of key actions
- expanded public outreach
- meet again in six months for another update
- preparation of a chart that plots the progress of the 22 items already begun and the 10 items to be initiated.

Councilor Bays made a motion to adjourn, second by Councilor Airasian. Motion passed 3-0 in favor. Meeting was adjourned at 7:04 PM.

All the specific items discussed are on the attached presentation.
Minutes were prepared by Councilor Airasian.



Laurel Schwab, AICP

Senior Environmental Planner

Silas Fyler

Energy Manager



Watertown City Council Committee on Climate and Energy

March 27, 2023

Resilient Watertown Climate & Energy
Plan: 6-Month Implementation Update

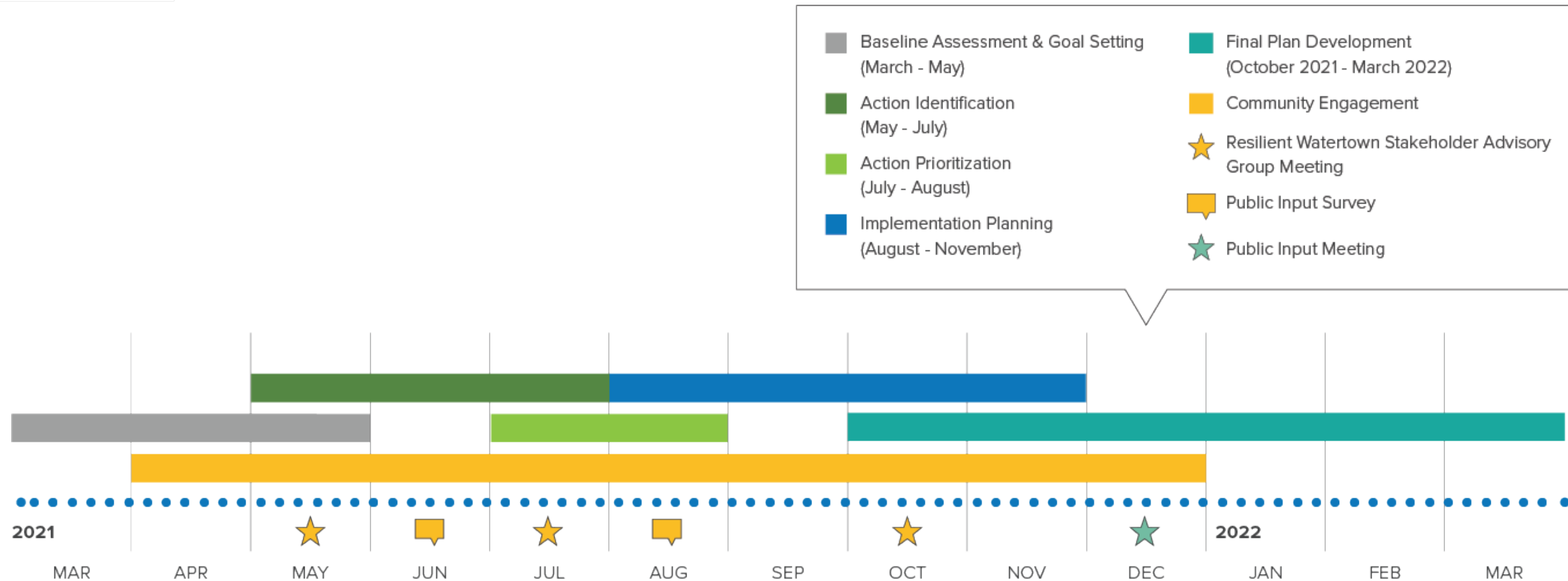


Agenda

1. Brief Background
2. Implementation Timeline
3. Synergies with Comprehensive Plan Update
4. Strategy and Action Updates as of March 2023
5. Next Steps

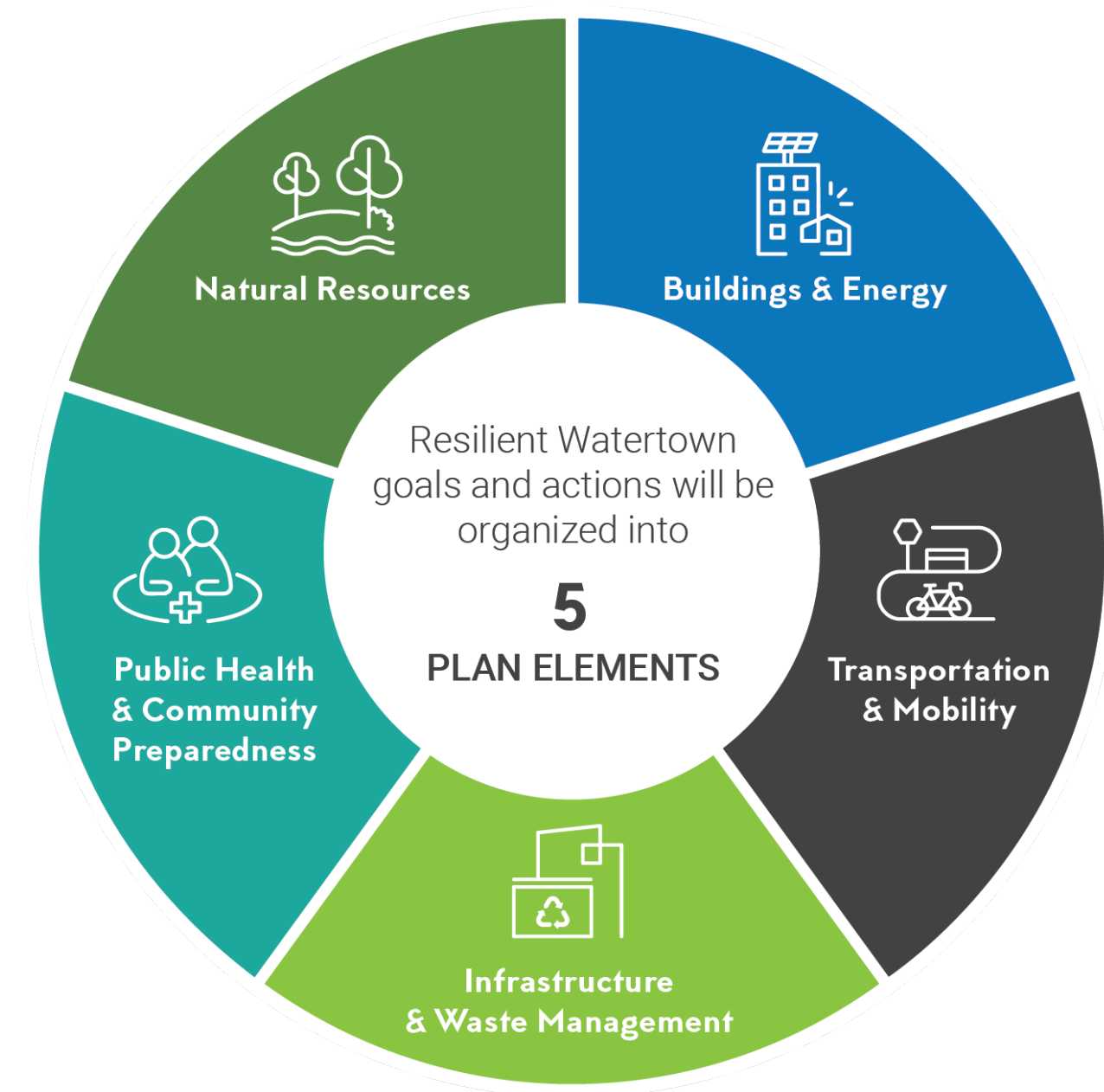


Plan Development Timeline



- April 2022: final plan complete
- Summer 2022: City Council committee review → request for a mid-year update
- **August 9, 2022:** Plan adopted unanimously by City Council

Climate and Energy Plan Elements



- Each Plan Element follows the structure:
 - Goal: what we want to accomplish; broad statement
 - Strategy: How we will accomplish it as a general approach
 - Action: *Specific activity that will be undertaken*
 - Action
 - Etc.
- Each Plan Element has quantifiable metrics for tracking our progress
- For every Action we identify a lead entity, cost magnitude, timeframe, and contribution to mitigation, resilience, or both



Year 1 Priorities

- Actions were split into two groups: those to be launched in Year 1 and those to be launched in Year 2 (roughly 30-35 in each group)
- Aspirational list, given fluctuating staff capacity during Year 1
- Criteria for Year 1: items already underway; “low hanging fruit;” larger-effort Actions that are community priorities; alignment with state and federal efforts/grants; at least one from each plan element
- Of the 33 Actions we are hoping to be launched in Year 1, 22 are underway as of March 2023 and two are complete (adopting the Specialized Stretch Code and creating an organics recycling program)

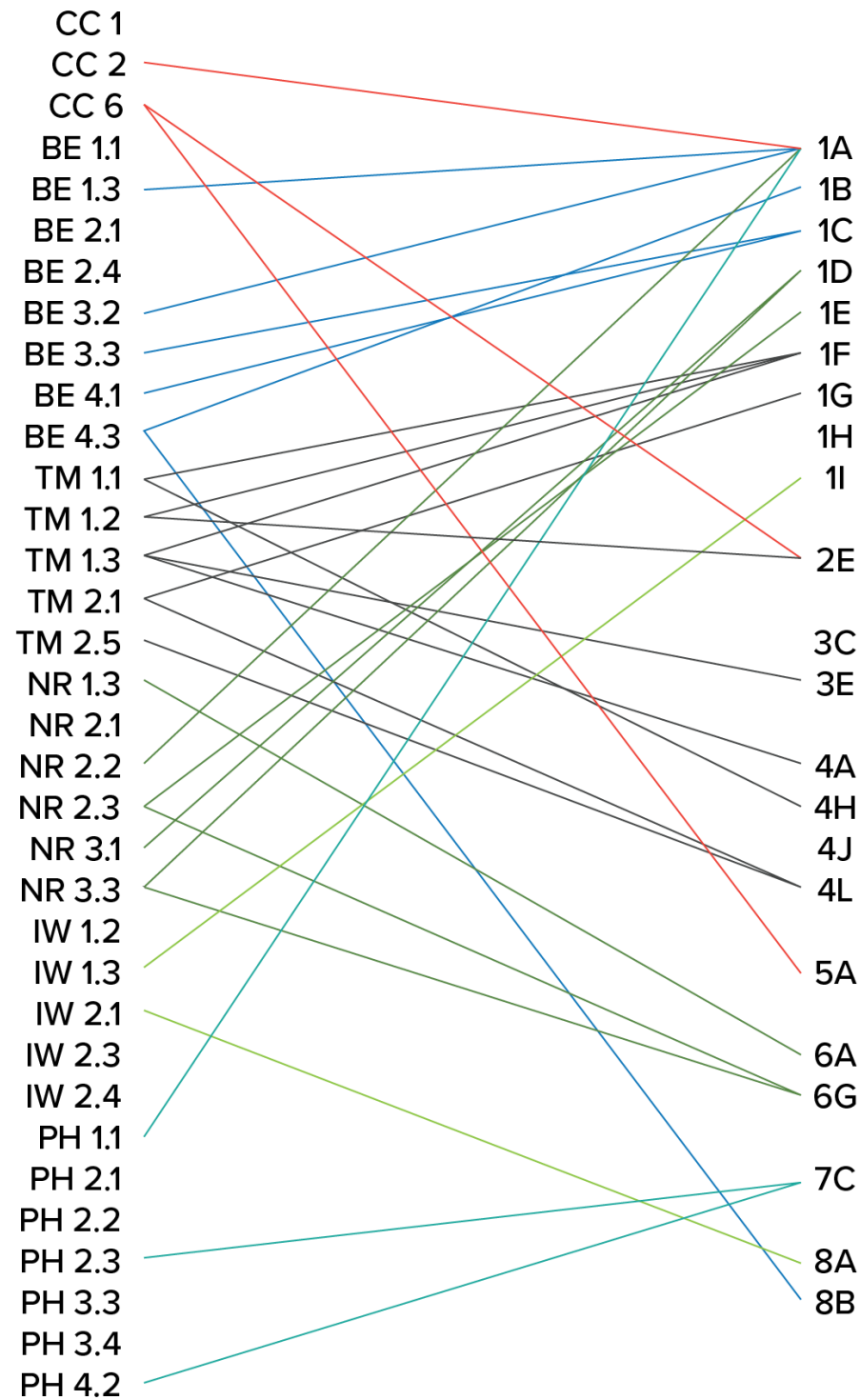


Implementation Timeline

- Every Action was given a timeframe for approximately how long it will take to complete once it is launched
 - Short: <1 year
 - Medium: 1-3 years
 - Long: 3-5 years
 - Ongoing
- The plan will be reviewed by City Staff and WE3C annually
- Substantial review and evaluation every 5 years to update and adjust Actions and targets to adapt to emerging trends, technologies, and unforeseen challenges or opportunities

Comprehensive Plan Synergies

Climate and Energy Plan Year 1 Actions



- Vision Statement begins, “Watertown is an inclusive and sustainable city...”
- Goal 1: *Be a leader on municipal sustainability and managing climate change impacts*
- There are connections to all 8 Comprehensive Plan Goals, especially Goal 1, Goal 4 (Transportation) and Goal 6 (Parks, Open Space & Recreation)



Cross-Cutting Strategies Updates

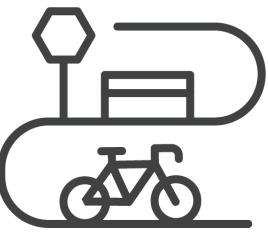
- CC1: Add capacity and resources to the Energy Manager's Office, the DPW Forestry Division, and DCDP in order to successfully implement the plan
 - Energy Manager position bumped up to full-time and filled (Silas Fyler)
 - New Environmental Planner position created and filled (Katie Swan)
 - New Recycling Coordinator position created and filled (Anya Pforzheimer)
 - New Part-time Energy Advocate position funded via grant (forthcoming)
- CC2: Create an overarching *Resilient Watertown* Outreach & Education Campaign
 - Branded social media posts; engagement at Farmers Market and Faire on the Square; coordination with WE3C, Stormwater, and Solid Waste Advisory Committees
- CC6: Encourage and require sustainable, climate-resilient development patterns
 - Sustainability and climate resilience highlighted throughout Comprehensive Plan update

Buildings & Energy Updates



- BE 1.3: Develop and implement a targeted outreach campaign focused on recruiting for Watertown Electricity Choice program and installing rooftop solar on homes and businesses
 - Multiple social media and paper communications on Watertown Electricity Choice (WEC) and programs that provide heating system repair, Mass Save rebate and weatherization information
 - WEC going out for bid March '23
- **BE 2.1: Adopt the state's net-zero energy standard as soon as permissible** 
 - Watertown was the first municipality in the state to adopt the net-zero code in Jan '23!
- BE 3.3: Incentivize the transition to heat pumps through HEAT Smart or other program
 - Actively discussing strategy and options/learning from other municipalities (Lexington)
- BE 4.1: Enact a Building Energy Use Disclosure Ordinance with a reporting requirement
 - WE3C and advocates working on draft BEUDO/BERDO document and consulting other communities
- BE 4.2: Provide technical assistance for clean energy, energy efficiency, and financing activities
 - Mass Save Community Grant awarded Feb '23 to fund a part-time Energy Advocate for two years
- BE 4.3: Upgrade major existing municipal facilities to achieve net zero energy performance
 - DPB investigating energy efficiency upgrades to WFPL as equipment nears end-of-life

Transportation & Mobility Updates



- TM 1.1: Install well-shaded bike/ped-only infrastructure, especially in densely developed areas and areas of high traffic volume
 - Finalized design of a connecting path through Arsenal Park between the Watertown-Cambridge Greenway and Charles River Greenway; construction is planned to start 2023
 - Taylor Street segment of Watertown Community Path to be constructed 2023
 - Charles River Path connection behind 580 Pleasant Street (Blue Heron Bridge-Cannalonga Park)
 - Mount Auburn Street “complete streets” redesign at 90% design stage
- TM 1.3: Increase use of transit, bike, and pedestrian travel through outreach, incentives, and policy changes
 - Changes to parking policies suggested in Comprehensive Plan update
 - Acquired easements along Arsenal Street for approx. 6 additional bus shelters
 - Expansion of bikeshare, TMA, and other TDM practices via new developments
- TM 2.1: Develop and implement an EV Roadmap for Watertown
 - Watertown Connector (Pleasant Street route) converted to EV buses
 - Collecting baseline data of EV registrations and existing/planned charging stations
- TM 2.5: Increase the availability of charging stations on municipal property
 - Hosmer & Cunniff School chargers online (7 heads); expanded capacity for DPW fleet; 2 new chargers installed for Pleasant Street electric shuttle bus route at old Police Station; Howard Street parking lot chargers in process
 - Several locations submitted for Eversource Make-Ready grants: Spring Street (Municipal lot), Nichols Ave, John Ryan skating rink, and the Parker Building

Natural Resources Updates

- NR 1.3: Acquire more open space, where possible, and create more open space on private property
 - Walker Pond parcel acquired Jan. '23; plans forthcoming for passive and active recreation spaces
 - Public open spaces planned at 66 Galen/99 Water; 99 Coolidge St; Watertown Mall site
- NR 2.1: Establish an enforceable tree ordinance focused on preservation, diversification, and equitable distribution of tree canopy on public and private property
 - Draft tree ordinance under departmental review
- NR 2.3: increase tree plantings and prioritize plantings in areas at risk for urban heat impacts
 - 162 trees planted in 2022; goal for 2023 is 360 (180 each in Spring and Fall)
 - 65 “bare root” trees were also given to residents for free to plant on their properties
 - \$240,000 grant awarded for stormwater tree trenches in Jan '23
 - New and publicly accessible tree inventory created through Urban Forestry Grant, Fall '22
- NR 3.3: Update current development regulations to require the use of appropriate native plants for new- and re-development and de-emphasize non-native lawn spaces
 - DCDP staff reviewing all regs/policies that need to be updated or added to
- NR 4.1: Expand and accelerate existing Green Stormwater Infrastructure (GSI) policies and management programs for public projects
 - Francis St reconstruction project incorporating new street trees and stormwater tree trenches

Infrastructure & Waste Updates



- IW 1.3: Create convenient and free organics recycling program 
 - Free curbside composting program in partnership with Black Earth launched Aug '22 and currently serves 2,100 households
 - Composting available in all school cafeterias (back of house); working on teaching 5th graders at Hosmer School with other grades to follow
 - Watertown has already diverted 230 tons of food waste from landfill
- IW 1.5: Investigate opportunities to pursue a circular economy in Watertown or within the Metro Boston region
 - Textile recycling program launched Nov '21; 1,900 pounds per month diverted from landfill
 - Recycling Advisory Committee restarted Fall '22 per order of City Council
- IW 2.3: Advocate with partners for the safe removal of the Watertown Dam
 - City Council submitted letter to DCR supporting removal of Dam Winter '22
- IW 2.4: Investigate local back-up power, microgrid, and battery options in coordination with utilities
 - Battery storage installed at new Hosmer Elementary School

Public Health & Community Preparedness Updates

- PH 2.2: Mitigate existing and prevent new urban heat islands in Watertown
 - Forestry and DCDP working to focus new tree plantings in hotter neighborhoods in 2023
- PH 3.4: Enhance emergency preparedness information on City website
 - IT Department making website upgrades and changes to citizen notification system
- PH 4.2: Enhance the existing Live Well Watertown coalition and its programs to incorporate neighborhood connections to nature and to each other
 - Working with Riverside Neighborhood Group to pilot nature walk programming
 - Enhanced sustainability presence at Farmers Market for the 2023 season



Resilient Watertown Website

- resilient.watertown-ma.gov
- Interactive way to explore the plan
- Status of each Action is routinely updated to record progress and provide context/links if applicable
- Resilient Housing Resource Center
- “What You Can Do” page
- Blog posts and City social media tie-ins

 BUILDINGS & ENERGY

 TRANSPORTATION & MOBILITY

 NATURAL RESOURCES

Goal 1

By 2050, Watertown's natural assets and green space are enhanced, equitably distributed, and delivering full ecosystem benefits

Strategy NR-1

Enhance and expand forest and open space parcels

Action	Description	Timeframe	Status
NR-1.1	Incorporate pocket parks into all neighborhoods lacking green space	Long	
NR-1.2	Promote biodiversity improvements to existing and new parks and open space	Medium	
NR-1.3	Acquire more open space, where possible, and create more open space on private property	Long	
NR-1.4	Establish natural-habitat corridors along water bodies, trails, and utility easement areas, and protect existing ones	Medium	

Strategy NR-2

Protect, enhance, and diversify the tree canopy

Strategy NR-3

Promote regenerative landscaping and maintenance practices

Strategy NR-4

Minimize quantity and improve quality of stormwater runoff

 INFRASTRUCTURE & WASTE MANAGEMENT



Next Steps

- Identify Actions that should be prioritized for FY24 budget
- ARPA funding requests (and other funding sources)
 - Public building and infrastructure upgrades
 - Transportation network improvements
- Expand comprehensive education and outreach efforts (with help of Energy Advocate)
 - Consistent “sustainability” table at Farmers Market
 - Enhanced “What You Can Do” section of Resilient Watertown website
 - Launch comprehensive outreach campaign through in-person and online methods



Thank you!



Watertown City Council

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6470

ELECTED
OFFICIALS:

Mark S. Sideris,
Council President

Vincent J. Piccirilli, Jr.,
Vice President &
District C Councilor

John M. Airasian,
Councilor At Large

Caroline Bays,
Councilor At Large

John G. Gannon,
Councilor At Large

Anthony Palomba,
Councilor At Large

Nicole Gardner,
District A Councilor

Lisa J. Feltner,
District B Councilor

Emily Izzo,
District D Councilor

Report of the Joint Committees on Economic Development & Planning and Human Services Meeting Date: April 4, 2023

The Committees convened on Tuesday April 4, 2023 at 6:30 pm in the Louis P. Andrews Upper Conference Room, with remote participation by Zoom. The meeting was moved from the posted location in the Philip Pane Lower Hearing Room because of technical difficulties with Zoom. Present were Lisa Feltner, Economic Development & Planning chair; John Gannon, Economic Development & Planning vice chair and Human Services secretary; Vincent Piccirilli, Economic Development & Planning secretary; Anthony Palomba, Human Services chair; and Caroline Bays, Human Services vice chair. Staff present were Steven Magoon, Assistant City Manager/Director of Community Development and Planning; and Laurence Field, Senior Housing Planner. Also present were Councilor Emily Izzo (by zoom) and Elodia Thomas from the Community Preservation Committee. Residents Linda Scott, Jacky van Leeuwen, Josh Rosmarin, Libby Shaw, Janet Buck, and Carolyn Gritter were present by zoom.

The purpose of the meeting was to continue discussion on the adoption of a local preference policy for affordable housing. Councilor Feltner chaired and called the meeting to order at 6:37.

Mr. Magoon provided an introduction, noting the Watertown Housing Plan, adopted on March 23, 2021, had Strategy 6B to evaluate using local preference in affordable housing. A draft of the local preference policy dated July 2021, was presented to the Joint Committees on September 16, 2021 (Attachment A). He noted the Municipal Housing Trust now has the ability to set local preference policy, and he would like the City Council to endorse the MHT policy.

Mr. Field gave a presentation on Local Preference in Affordable Housing Selection (see Attachment B), noting that not much has changed since the September 16, 2021 presentation. The discussion covered these key points:

1. There is no local preference in turnover, only in the initial selection.
2. Lottery selection is by chance, so even if the lottery pool is racially balanced, the lottery winners may not be.
3. Lottery agents collect race data.
4. If a participant does not provide race data, they are taken out of the calculation. This example was given:
 - a. Open pool has 100 applicants, with 60 specifying minority, 30 specifying white and 10 not specifying.
 - b. Local pool has 30 Watertown applicants, with 15 specifying minority, 11 specifying white and 4 not specifying. The % of minority participants in the open pool is 60% and in the local pool is 50%.

- c. The local pool % exceeds the DHCD requirement of 33.4% and no minority balancing is required.
5. Condos present a challenge, because even if someone is selected in the lottery, they may ultimately not be able to get the financing to buy.
6. The Average Median Income is calculated by the state on a regional level.
7. Parking & condo fees are included in the 80% AMI calculation for affordability.
8. People who are not successful in the Watertown lottery pool can then apply to the open pool.
9. 166 Main St was the first project approved since the 50% local preference policy was put in place, and it is still waiting for approval by the state DHCD.

Ms. Thomas asked a question, that since CPA funds are intended to benefit the local community, can the CPC impose a condition for funding that the local preference of a project be 70%? Furthermore, she said that she was told the Somerville has 100% local preference so why can't Watertown? Staff replied that under state law, if any state funds are used on a project, then 70% is the maximum local preference, and if the CPC wanted to make CPA funding of a project conditioned on 70% local preference they can do so. Staff said they would follow up on the Somerville policy, and an answer was provided in a memo dated April 7, 2023 (Attachment C)

➔ ACTION ITEM: Councilor Piccirilli made a motion, seconded by Councilor Palomba, to recommend the City Council endorse the July 2021 Local Preference Policy with Rental units up to 50%; Condo units “to be determined” with more data; and staff to continue gathering data with policy to be reassessed as needed. Voted 5-0.

The meeting adjourned at 7:58pm

Report prepared by Vincent Piccirilli

Attachments:

- A. Local Preference Policy from July 2021
- B. Presentation - Local Preference in Affordable Housing Selection
- C. Memo April 7, 2023 Somerville local preference policy

Local Preference Policy (July 2021): for transmittal to Town Council

The Watertown Housing Plan adopted in March 2021 seeks to create and preserve deed-restricted affordable housing for a range of income-eligible households. The Town of Watertown both welcomes new residents and supports those who already live here and/or have existing ties with the Town. We are committed as a community to a diverse population. We are also a community whose residents are experiencing a rise in rents and home prices, making it hard to stay here. The local need for affordable housing has risen significantly in recent years, despite the Town's robust production of multi-family homes.

To balance these interests fairly, the Town will follow the following guidelines in use of local preference in initial lotteries for affordable housing units. These policies shall apply when the Town participates in regulating, funding, or sponsoring the creation of affordable housing units, e.g., through its Inclusionary Zoning Ordinance, Community Preservation Act funds, HOME or Community Development Block Grant funds, or as a sponsor of affordable units itself or through another entity.

1. Non-Discrimination and Affirmative Fair Housing Marketing

The use of any local selection preference shall not have the purpose or effect of delaying, denying, or excluding participation in a housing program based on race, color, religion, national origin, gender, age, disability, ancestry, marital status, family status, veteran or military status, sexual orientation, genetic characteristics, or status as a person who is a recipient of federal, state, or local public assistance, or the requirements of such programs. When local preference is used, the developer or owner shall engage in affirmative fair housing marketing as required by the Town and by federal and state authorities. Nothing herein shall be construed to be in violation of the Fair Housing Act ("FHA"). Local residency preferences shall only be used for initial selection lotteries and shall not be advertised as they may discourage non-local potential applicants.

2. Types of Initial Selection Lotteries

The Town intends to seek approval for use of local preference when a project will require an initial selection for rental affordable units. Staff will propose use of local preference to the permit-issuing authority and to federal and state authorities, as needed. Based on available data, this body is satisfied that there is sufficient diversity likely in the local rental applicant pool that there will be no adverse fair housing effect in providing some measure of local preference.

While the Town is also interested in use of local preference in ownership lotteries, it is concerned that there is so little recent data concerning the local ownership applicant pool and the success of local minority applicants in attaining such units. Accordingly, the Town expects to seek approval for use of a local preference in future ownership lotteries but will make the final decision concerning its use when the next ownership project is pending.

3. Criteria for Local Preference

Preference shall be given to qualified applicants who fall into any of the following equally weighed categories at the time of their application: (a) individuals or families who live in Watertown; (b) households with a family member who works in Watertown or has been hired to work in Watertown; and (c) households with a family member who attends a public school in Watertown.

4. Limitation

The local preference may be used for up to 50% of the affordable units to be distributed, or such lower share as may be required by applicable authorities.

5. Review

Staff shall review the results of each selection lottery to assess the impact of using local preference and shall recommend changes, as needed, to this policy.

Local Preference in Affordable Housing Selection

JOINT COMMITTEES ON ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT & PLANNING
AND HUMAN SERVICES

APRIL 4, 2023

DHCD approval requirements

- Demonstration of local need
 - Data showing unmet local demand for affordable housing by eligible households
- Justification of the extent of local preference (which can never be higher than 70%)
- Proposed plan will not have a “disparate impact” on protected classes (e.g., minorities or individuals with a disability)

Permitted categories for local preference

- Current resident

∅ Cannot differentiate based on duration (someone who has lived in city/town for 1 day must be treated the same as life-long resident)

- City/town employee

- Employee of business based in city/town

- Household with children attending school system

Minimizing disparate impact

- Local preference only for initial selection
- Affirmative fair marketing plan must reach and encourage applicants from protected classes
- Cannot advertise local preference to encourage local applicants and discourage applicants from elsewhere
- May need “minority balancing”

Lottery Pools

- The number and type of pools will depend on the project.
- For projects with approved local preference, there will be two pools: local and open.
- Local applicants will be placed in both pools.



Data we collected before July 2021

- 9 Watertown rental lotteries 2013-21 (minority participation data available for 4)
- 5 non-Watertown rental lotteries 2020-21 (minority participation data available for all)
- 2 Watertown lotteries for ownership projects 2006 & 2008 (minority participation data available for both)
- Plus other lottery data as comparison

Rental units: tentative findings

- About 40% of Town residents who enter Watertown lotteries end up leasing an affordable unit
- Since about half of local applicants are minority, both white and minority residents would benefit from local preference
- The % of local applicants who are minority will very likely exceed 33.4% and DHCD “minority balancing” not needed
- “Open” pools for Watertown lotteries are likely to have a higher % of minority applicants than “local” pools, but blending the two narrows the gap

Condo units: tentative findings

Minority participation in a condo lottery may be as high as for a rental lottery

But in one of the two Watertown lotteries, a much lower % of minority applicants than white applicants were able to buy

Given data on African-American asset formation, this is a particular concern about using local preference for condo units and is a reason for more caution

Asset formation in Greater Boston

Federal Reserve Bank 2015 study found enormous gap in asset formation between white households and Black/Latinx households

- \$247,500 median net worth for white households
- Ranging from \$8 (African-American) to \$12,000 (Caribbean Black) for Black/Latinx households

While some question whether the disparity is this large, there is consensus that inability to make a downpayment is a larger barrier for households of color



Local preference policy July 2021

Rental units: up to
50%

Condo units: TBD
with more data

Staff to continue
gathering data/policy
to be reassessed as
needed

Data from two new Watertown lotteries

101 N.Beacon Street/ownership/September 2021

- 87 applicants/4 units
- Applicant pool: Watertown/open pools virtually identical
- But only 1 known buyer of color—not from Watertown

101 Morse Street/rentals/February 2022

- 66 applicants/6 units
- Applicant pool: Greater % of color in open pool (56% v. 43%)
- But only 1 known tenant of color—from Watertown

Communities rethinking local preference



**NEEDHAM
MASSACHUSETTS**



In the last three years, several nearby communities have been rethinking their 70% local preference policies

- Brookline reduced from 70% to 25% in August 2020
- Newton reduced from 70% to 25% in November 2021
- Arlington Select Board adopted Housing Plan in April 2022 that recommended reducing or eliminating 70%
- Needham's Housing Plan recommended reducing from 70% in December 2022



CITY OF WATERTOWN

Department of
Community Development and
Planning

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617 972 6417
Fax: 617 972 6484
www.watertown-ma.gov

To: Joint Committees on Economic Development & Planning and on Human Services
From: Steve Magoon, Director of Community Development and Planning/Assistant City Manager; Larry Field, Senior Planner
Date: April 7, 2023
Re: **Somerville local preference policy**

During your April 4, 2023 meeting focusing on local preference, a member of the public stated that the City of Somerville has a 100% local preference policy. The statement suggested that Watertown could and perhaps should go higher than 70% (the maximum in the state's guidelines). Somerville's policy is, in fact, more nuanced.

As stated in a 2018 memo from the Office of Strategic Planning and Community Development to the Board of Aldermen:

Developments that receive State funding are required to limit the local preference to 70% local residents for initial occupancy only. Due to high acquisition and construction costs, development projects require funding from multiple sources and this often will include State funds. The inclusionary housing program has a local preference of 100% for initial occupancy for those who currently live and/or work full time in Somerville....(pgs. 3-4)

Watertown, therefore, cannot go higher than 70% in any project that requires federal or state tax credits or state grants or loans. While Watertown could go higher in its inclusionary zoning program, the city would not be able to put any of its new inclusionary units on the state's Subsidized Housing Inventory.



Watertown City Council

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6470

ELECTED OFFICIALS:

Mark S. Sideris,
Council President

Vincent J. Piccirilli, Jr.,
Vice President &
District C Councilor

John M. Airasian,
Councilor At Large

Caroline Bays,
Councilor At Large

John G. Gannon,
Councilor At Large

Anthony Palomba,
Councilor At Large

Nicole Gardner,
District A Councilor

Lisa J. Feltner,
District B Councilor

Emily Izzo,
District D Councilor

Report of the Committee on Economic Development & Planning Meeting Date: April 25, 2023

The Committee convened on Tuesday April 25, 2023 at 6:00 pm in the Richard E. Mastrangelo Council Chamber, with remote participation by Zoom. Present were Lisa Feltner, chair; John Gannon, vice chair; and Vincent Piccirilli, secretary. Staff present was Liz Helfer, Public Arts & Culture Planner. Also present was Roberta Miller, chair of the Public Arts & Culture Committee.

The purpose of the meeting was to discuss a request from the Public Arts & Culture Committee to change the youth membership as defined in Resolution 21-R-23. (Attachments A & B)

Ms. Helfer and Ms. Miller reviewed the problems with recruiting and retaining youth members, as was detailed in the PACC letter. Everyone loves the idea of involving the perspectives of young residents in public art projects, but the demands of school schedules makes it very difficult for them to participate on a regular basis.

Councilors Piccirilli and Gannon agreed with the request to eliminate the two “under 21” members and replace them with regular members. Councilor Feltner expressed concerns that 9 members would be too big, based on discussions during the original creation of the committee which suggested 5 or 7 members plus two youths, comparisons to other working boards/committees, and the realistic long-term manageability of a 9-member committee, such as requiring a larger quorum and maintaining membership appointments. Ms. Miller said there is waiting list of people wanting to join the Committee, and as a working Committee that runs events, it helps to have nine members.

Councilor Piccirilli prepared a draft resolution for discussion purposes, in anticipation of agreeing to making the change. (Attachment C). After discussion, the Committee agreed with this approach, with the following changes:

- Change to 3 members expiring each year (from two)
- Include the Qualification section from the original resolution, and add “gender” in paragraph c).

➔ **ACTION ITEM:** Councilor Piccirilli made a motion, seconded by Councilor Gannon, to recommend the City Council approve the resolution amending the membership of the Public Arts & Culture Committee. Voted 3-0.

The meeting adjourned at 6:28 pm.

Report prepared by Vincent Piccirilli

Attachments:

- A. Public Arts & Culture Committee letter dated March 6, 2023
- B. Resolution 21-R-23 Establishing A Public Arts & Culture Committee
- C. Proposed resolution for Committee discussion
- D. Final Resolution for City Council Approval



Watertown City Council
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472

March 6, 2023

Dear City Council,

The Public Arts & Culture Committee requests a change to the committee structure outlined in the Resolution to Establish a Public Arts and Culture Committee adopted on April 13, 2021. In the Resolution, the PACC has six members at-large, one Watertown Cultural Council designee, and two members under the age of 21 at the time of appointment. At the formation of the PACC, no under 21 candidates were forthcoming and a request was made to the Watertown High School Art Teacher, Angela Fitzpatrick, to recommend two students. May Cort and Kara O'Neil attended most monthly meetings from December 2021 through June 2022, when they resigned their positions to pursue summer and collegiate activities. Both "Under 21" members were very willing but had very limited time and often unpreventable conflicts to participate fully in the work of the committee.

Since their departure, the PACC has actively searched for and tried to recruit two "Under 21" members with no success. One young applicant applied but was too young to serve independently. Even when other prospective "Under 21" members expressed interest, they ultimately didn't have time to serve. After exhausting outreach through the schools, Boys & Girls Club, Watertown Community Foundation, and personal connections, the PACC ultimately decided that – if the goal is to include youth perspectives on public art projects – the committee could offer a better alternative than PACC membership.

The PACC would like to change the committee structure as follows, removing the two "Under 21" members:

- a) Eight members at-large who will serve staggered three year terms, with three expiring each year, who shall live in Watertown, to be appointed by the City Manager and confirmed by the City Council.
- b) One member of the Watertown Cultural Council, to be selected by the Cultural Council, to serve a one-year term of the Public Arts and Culture Committee.

In the addition to this change, the PACC propose to undertake Youth Outreach Sessions at least once a year at the Watertown Public Schools and with other youth-based organizations as available. We'd also like to explore outreach to families and the elderly.

Respectfully submitted,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Roberta Miller".

Roberta Miller
Chair, Public Arts & Culture Committee



Watertown Town Council

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6470

ELECTED
OFFICIALS:

Mark S. Sideris,
Council President

Vincent J. Piccirilli, Jr.,
Vice President &
District C Councilor

Caroline Bays
Councilor At Large

Anthony J. Donato,
Councilor At Large

John G. Gannon,
Councilor At Large

Anthony Palomba,
Councilor At Large

Angeline B. Kounelis,
District A Councilor

Lisa J. Feltner,
District B Councilor

Kenneth M. Woodland,
District D Councilor

RESOLUTION TO ESTABLISH A PUBLIC ARTS AND CULTURE COMMITTEE

RESOLUTION # 23

2021 - R - 23

WHEREAS, the City known as the Town of Watertown has established a Public Arts Master Plan that was created through the efforts of a steering committee that included a number of representatives of stakeholder organizations in the community that deal with arts and culture, as well as Town departments and the Town's consultant, the Metropolitan Area Planning Council; and

WHEREAS, after careful consideration, the Honorable Town Council did adopt the Watertown Public Arts Master Plan at its meeting on February 23, 2021; and

WHEREAS, said Plan includes a number of implementation strategies, including Implementation Item 1A, a recommendation for the creation of an appointed Public Arts and Culture Committee (PACC) that acts as a permanent, standing advisory body to the Town of Watertown, to make recommendations over two core program areas:

1. Art in Public Places: Permanent, semi-permanent, temporary, and ephemeral artworks and activations that create a vibrant, welcoming, inclusive, and connected public realm. This may include semi-permanent projects as well as temporary artworks and installations funded through a variety of funding sources,
2. Cultural and Community Life: Programming that enhances the public realm, engages Watertown's community life and cultural diversity, and fosters social cohesion; and

WHEREAS, the Plan further provides that the PACC be staffed by staff member from the Department of Planning and Community Development; and

WHEREAS, the PACC will make final recommendations regarding various forms of public art and culture to the Town Manager and Town Council for final approval; and

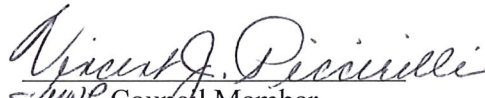
WHEREAS, the PACC may convene working groups to attend to business such as evaluation, fundraising, and community partnerships and outreach as needed.

NOW THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, that the Town Council of the City known as the Town of Watertown hereby authorizes the creation of the Public Arts and Culture Committee to be established as provided herein, consisting of nine members:

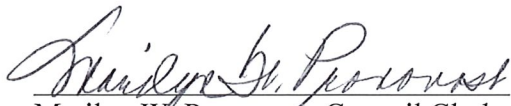
- a) Six members at-large who will serve staggered three-year terms, with two expiring each year, who shall live in Watertown, to be appointed by the Town Manager and confirmed by the Town Council.
- b) One member of the Watertown Cultural Council, to be selected annually by the Cultural Council, to serve a one-year term on the Public Arts and Culture Committee.
- c) Two members who shall live in Watertown and be under the age of 21 at the date of appointment, to be appointed by the Town Manager to one-year terms.

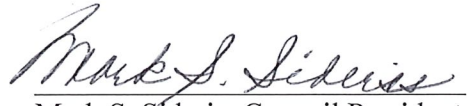
BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that Member-at-Large Qualifications should include, if possible:

- a) Experience in the visual arts, performing arts, arts education, curation, architecture, design, or landscape architecture. Members may include staff and board members of arts and cultural organizations.
- b) At least two members should be working artists, arts administrators, or cultural historians. At least one member will have direct experience with or knowledge of public art installation and maintenance.
- c) Membership should reflect a diversity of ages, incomes, ethnicities, racial identities, cultures, and abilities.


S: / MWP Council Member

I hereby certify that at a regular meeting of the Town Council for which a quorum was present, the above resolution was adopted by a voice vote of 8 for and 0 against and 0 present on April 13, 2021.


Marilyn W. Pronovost, Council Clerk


Mark S. Sideris, Council President
S: / MWP

**RESOLUTION TO MODIFY
THE PUBLIC ARTS AND CULTURE COMMITTEE**

RESOLUTION #

R-2023-

WHEREAS, on April 13, 2021, the City of Watertown approved Resolution 2021-R-23 to establish a Public Arts and Culture Committee (PACC), and

WHEREAS, the City Council felt that reserving two seats on the PACC to residents under the age of 21 was an opportunity to include youth perspectives in the City's decision-making processes, and

WHEREAS, the PACC has found that it has been very difficult to recruit and retain members under the age of 21 to participate fully in the work of the PACC because of their limited time, and often unpreventable conflicts, due to summer and collegiate activities, and

WHEREAS, the PACC ultimately decided that, if the goal is to include youth perspectives on public art projects, the PACC could offer a better alternative, using Youth Outreach Sessions, rather than PACC membership, and

WHEREAS, Resolution 2021-R-23 authorized the creation of the Public Arts and Culture Committee consisting of nine members, as follows:

- a) Six members at-large who will serve staggered three-year terms, with two expiring each year, who shall live in Watertown, to be appointed by the City Manager and confirmed by the City Council.
- b) One member of the Watertown Cultural Council, to be selected annually by the Cultural Council, to serve a one-year term on the Public Arts and Culture Committee.
- c) Two members who shall live in Watertown and be under the age of 21 at the date of appointment, to be appointed by the City Manager to one-year terms.

NOW THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, that the City Council hereby modifies the membership of the Public Arts and Culture Committee, as originally defined in Resolution 2021-R-23, as follows:

- a) Eight members at-large who will serve staggered three-year terms, with two expiring each year, who shall live in Watertown, to be appointed by the City Manager and confirmed by the City Council.
- b) One member of the Watertown Cultural Council, to be selected annually by the Cultural Council, to serve a one-year term on the Public Arts and Culture Committee.

Council Member

I hereby certify that at a regular meeting of the Town Council for which a quorum was present, the above resolution was adopted by a voice vote of ____ for and ____ against and ____ present on _____.

Council Clerk

Council President



Watertown City Council

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6470

ELECTED
OFFICIALS:

Mark S. Sideris,
Council President

Vincent J. Piccirilli, Jr.,
Vice President &
District C Councilor

John M. Airasian,
Councilor At Large

Caroline Bays,
Councilor At Large

John G. Gannon,
Councilor At Large

Anthony Palomba,
Councilor At Large

Nicole Gardner,
District A Councilor

Lisa J. Feltner,
District B Councilor

Emily Izzo,
District D Councilor

RESOLUTION TO MODIFY THE PUBLIC ARTS AND CULTURE COMMITTEE

RESOLUTION

R-2023-

WHEREAS, on April 13, 2021, the City of Watertown approved Resolution 2021-R-23 to establish a Public Arts and Culture Committee (PACC), and

WHEREAS, the City Council felt that reserving two seats on the PACC to residents under the age of 21 was an opportunity to include youth perspectives in the City's decision-making processes, and

WHEREAS, the PACC has found that it has been very difficult to recruit and retain members under the age of 21 to participate fully in the work of the PACC because of their limited time, and often unpreventable conflicts, due to summer and collegiate activities, and

WHEREAS, the PACC ultimately decided that, if the goal is to include youth perspectives on public art projects, the PACC could offer a better alternative, using Youth Outreach Sessions, rather than PACC membership, and

WHEREAS, Resolution 2021-R-23 authorized the creation of the Public Arts and Culture Committee consisting of nine members, as follows:

- a) Six members at-large who will serve staggered three-year terms, with two expiring each year, who shall live in Watertown, to be appointed by the City Manager and confirmed by the City Council.
- b) One member of the Watertown Cultural Council, to be selected annually by the Cultural Council, to serve a one-year term on the Public Arts and Culture Committee.
- c) Two members who shall live in Watertown and be under the age of 21 at the date of appointment, to be appointed by the City Manager to one-year terms.

NOW THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, that the City Council hereby modifies the membership of the Public Arts and Culture Committee, as originally defined in Resolution 2021-R-23, as follows:

- a) Eight members at-large who will serve staggered three-year terms, with three expiring each year, who shall live in Watertown, to be appointed by the City Manager and confirmed by the City Council.
- b) One member of the Watertown Cultural Council, to be selected annually by the Cultural Council, to serve a one-year term on the Public Arts and Culture Committee.

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that Member-at-Large Qualifications should include, if possible:

- a) Experience in the visual arts, performing arts, arts education, curation, architecture, design, or landscape architecture. Members may include staff and board members of arts and cultural organizations.
- b) At least two members should be working artists, arts administrators, or cultural historians. At least one member will have direct experience with or knowledge of public art installation and maintenance.
- c) Membership should reflect a diversity of ages, genders, incomes, ethnicities, racial identities, cultures, and abilities.

Council Member

I hereby certify that at a regular meeting of the City Council for which a quorum was present, the above resolution was adopted by a voice vote of ____ for and ____ against and ____ present on May 23, 2023.

Council Clerk

Council President

Watertown City Council
Committee on Public Works
Councilor Piccirilli, Chair, Councilor Feltner, Vice Chair, Councilor Palomba, Secretary
Committee Report of April 18, 2023 Meeting

The Committee on Public Works met on Tuesday, April 18, 2023 in the City Council Chambers at 7:00 PM. It was a hybrid meeting so residents could attend the meeting on Zoom. The meeting was recorded by Watertown Community Access Television. Also, comments could be directed through email to vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov. It was noted that WBZ Television was also recording the meeting.

Notation from the Secretary: There are many attachments to these minutes. They appear in the order that they are mentioned in the minutes.

The purpose of the meeting was to “**Make a Recommendation on the Petition for the Name of the Columbus Delta**”. (Petition Attachment A)

Attendance: In addition to the three members of the Committee, the following Councilors attended either in-person or on zoom – Council President Sideris, Councilor Gardner, Council Gannon, Councilor Airisian, and Councilor Izzo. There were approximately 35 individuals in the audience, of whom approximately 27 were residents of Watertown. There were also about 17 individuals on zoom of whom approximately 11 were residents (Sign-in sheets Attachment B)

Notation from the Secretary: This meeting lasted three hours and fifteen minutes and there were many residents (and one former resident) who spoke and many who spoke more than once. The Committee members also engaged in conversation with each other. The Secretary has chosen not to attribute comments to individuals, but rather to provide a summary of the key comments and opinions shared by those attending and the Committee members. Please visit WCA-TV to view the complete meeting at <http://vodwcatv.org/CablecastPublicSite/show/2445?channel=3>.

Councilor Piccirilli distributed to the Committee members two sets of questions, **Part 1 – Fact-finding** (8 questions) and **Part 2 Review Criteria** (13 questions). (Questions_Attachment C) He said he would like to use the questions as the format for the meeting.

Councilor Piccirilli call the meeting to order at 6:02 PM. He stated the purpose of the meeting and introduced the members of the Committee. He then announced that the meeting is not a Public Hearing, but rather it is a committee meeting at which the public may attend but may only speak at the discretion of the chair. He also stated that the Committee would be hearing from Watertown residents only, and asked speakers to be respectful and not interrupt each other. He noted that he will present information for discussion by the Committee members and then, at his discretion, members of the public will be invited to speak. He acknowledged that this was an important issue for many by presenting a list of individuals who had sent the Committee on Public Works emails since the June 21, 2022 Public Hearing in front of the City Council. There were 52 emails with the overwhelming (43) from Watertown residents. (The list of emails Attachment D)

Councilor Piccirilli then proceeded to present a series of documents that provided information about how the delta was named the Columbus Delta (Attachment E), the Watertown Council 155 of the Knights of Columbus (Attachment F) the 1882 founding origin of the name Columbus on the monument (Attachment G), and the history and current status of the Knights of Columbus (Attachment H).

The articles establish the following:

1) At a Special Town Meeting on December 12, 1939, with 141 of the 185 members of the Town Meeting present, the members, by margin of 85 in favor and 59 opposed "Voted: That the "delta in Watertown Square be named Columbus Delta".

2) That the Watertown Council No 155 of the Knights of Columbus donated a monument to the Town that included the Knights of Columbus emblem and the following inscription:

COLUMBUS DELTA
HE GAINED A WORK
HE GAVE THAT WORLD
ITS GRANDEST LESSON
ON! SAIL ON!

DEDICATED OCT. 12, 1940
BY WATERTOWN COUNCIL No 155.

3) That though it appeared the Watertown Council No 155 has not been active as demonstrated by the lack of response to an email sent by the Committee Chair to invite them to the Committee meeting, it was announced that the Council has again begun meeting monthly and has approximately 80 members.

4) That the Knights of Columbus was not founded as an Italian-American organization. It was founded by an Irish Catholic priest, Michael J. McGivney of St. Mary's Church in New Haven, CT. His intention was to offer men a lay organization that served "one's Church, community and family with virtue". The organization "took Christopher Columbus - recognized as a Catholic and celebrated as the discoverer of America – as their patron". The organization was formally established on February 6, 1882 and incorporated on March 29 of the same year.

Councilor Piccirilli also shared two articles about the concept of the "Doctrine of Discovery", which legitimized the colonial-era seizure of Native lands. The doctrine was "introduced into United States municipal law by U.S. Supreme Court Justice John Marshall in 1823". In his formulation of the doctrine, "discovery of territory previously unknown to Europeans gave the discovering nation title to that territory against all other European nations". The articles also noted that recently the Vatican, responding to Indigenous peoples, rejected the "Doctrine of Discovery". (Attachments I and J)

The presentation of the two sets of questions and the documents laid the foundation for a nearly two hour discussion. Below is a summary of the key points made by those opposing the petition and those in favor of it, as well as comments made by Committee members.

Statements of support included the following.

- 1) The history of the Knights of Columbus supports the claim that the naming of the delta had more to do with recognizing a Catholic patron than with honoring an Italian-American.
- 2) Naming the delta the Columbus Delta does not acknowledge the indigenous people who occupied the land prior to colonization.
- 3) Christopher Columbus never “discovered” the United States. Also, he represented Spain, not Italy, during his three expeditions.
- 4) The name of the delta should recognize the diversity of those who have come to Watertown in the past and who are still coming to Watertown today and the contributions these diverse groups have made to Watertown.
- 5) Some see the name of the delta and the monument as a response to the discriminations against Italian-Americans. However, we must recognize this situation as an issue of fairness. There are many who have been discriminated in the past and continue to be discriminated against today. The name should recognize that reality.
- 6) The vast majority of historians accept the fact that Christopher Columbus committed acts of atrocity against indigenous peoples during his expeditions to the point that he was removed from his position by the Spanish government.

Statements in opposition included the following.

- 1) The Sons of Italy and the Knights of Columbus view Christopher Columbus as an honored and respected member of the Catholic Church.
- 2) There is evidence presented by historians such as Carol Delaney and others that debunk the claims that Columbus committed atrocities. They particular debunk the work of Professor Howard Zinn.
- 3) We must judge historical figures by recognizing the context and circumstances in which they lived. We must respect history and not attempt to re-write it.
- 4) If there are those who want to change the name of the delta, they should put it on the ballot and not let the view of 150 or so residents determine the future of the delta and the monument.

5) The fact that there are streets, cities, schools, etc. named after Christopher Columbus demonstrates that he is perceived to have made important contributions to the country.

There were also some suggestions about how to proceed if the Committee and the Council removed the name. These included turning to the Historical Society and the Arts Council for suggestions, and keeping the monument, but changing the inscription to be more inclusive of the diversity of Watertown.

It should be noted that while many of the questions presented in the two lists developed by the Chair were directly or indirectly commented on by residents, some questions were not addressed. For example, what the impact of the recent Supreme Court's decision in *Shurtieff v. City of Boston* might have on the present name of the delta and a possible future name was not discussed.

After hearing from residents, the Committee discussed the next steps. There was not consensus that the delta was a well-known gathering place in Watertown like Saltonstall Park and other public locations. Similarly there was some disagreement about whether you could change the name without having to address the issue of the monument. Eventually the Committee agreed that if the name is changed the issue of what to do about the monument must be determined. It could be removed or it might be resurfaced with a new inscription and name.

The meeting concluded without a formal Action Item to be voted on by the full City Council. However, the Committee voted unanimously on a "sense of the Committee" for the un-naming of the Columbus Delta. The Committee will schedule another meeting and invite members of the Administration to attend as they might have suggestions regarding how to address the issue of the monument.

Councilor Palomba made a motion to adjourn, which was seconded by Councilor Feltner and passed 3-0. The meeting adjourned at 10:17 PM.

The minutes were prepared by Councilor Palomba

Attachments:

- A. Petition
- B. Sign-in sheets
- C. Questions for the Committee
- D. List of emails received
- E. How was the Columbus Delta named
- F. Watertown Council 155 of the Knights of Columbus
- G. Foundation of our Fraternal Organization 1882 Knights of Columbus
- H. Knights of Columbus – Wikipedia
- I. Discovery Doctrine – Wikipedia
- J. Responding to Indigenous peoples, Vatican rejects 'Doctrine of Discovery' - The Boston Globe - March 30, 2023

September, 2021

Public Petition To The Members of the Watertown Town Council,

RECEIVED BY
TOWN CLERK'S OFFICE
WATERTOWN, MASS
2021 DEC -2 PM 4:12

We, the undersigned, petition the Town Council to begin a process of reconsidering the name of the delta in Watertown Square, presently called the Columbus Delta. Our hope is that this process will generate a new name that is more inclusive of all members of our community and the history of the place we now call home.

Eighty years ago, members of Town Meeting named the delta. Today, it is the public meeting place where hundreds of diverse neighbors often gather for a variety of reasons. Resolution # 85, Naming Policy For Squares Or Intersections For Non-veterans, adopted on October 22, 2019 by the Town Council, states that:

"the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

As per the stated resolution, "The Town Council shall have sole authority to remove the naming of any Square or Intersection if, with the passage of time, it determines the public interest is no longer being served."

It is our wish as citizens and neighbors for the delta to be renamed so it becomes more welcoming of all members of our community and better reflects the history of the place we now call home. As such, we ask the Watertown Town Council to initiate the process for a change in the naming of the delta in Watertown Square.

If you would like to add your name to this petition, please enter your information below.

PRINT YOUR NAME	YOUR SIGNATURE	STREET ADDRESS	Email (optional)
✓ Ee-Yenn Lin		47 Grant Ave	
✓ Hubert Ho		47 Grant Ave	
✓ JEROLD WHITMORE		105 RUSSELL AVE	
✓ THOMAS P. MELONE		115 RUSSELL AVE	
✓ DEBORAH L. MELONE		115 RUSSELL AVE	
✗ Abby Murphy		119 RUSSELL AVE	abby.s.murphy@gmail.com
✓ Andrew Izsák		17 Otis St.	
✓ B. Hausberrny		145 Russell Ave.	
✓ David Leon		145 Russell Ave	
✓ Joseph Ferreira		152 Russell Ave	
✓ Kissa Ferreira		152 Russell Ave	
✓ Colleen Du		136 Russell Ave	
✓ Kenneth Hung		93 Russell Ave	
✓ Eric Maillie		85 Russell Ave	
✓ Laura Kehoe		85 Russell Ave	



CITY OF WATERTOWN

Office of the City Clerk
Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, Massachusetts 02472

Janet M. Murphy
City Clerk/Chief Election Officer

Telephone (617) 972-6486
Fax (617) 972-6595

7 December 2021

Mr. Mark Sideris
City Council President
City of Watertown, MA

Mr. President –

On December 2, 2021, this office received a Petition to the City Council requesting that City begin the process of giving consideration to the renaming of the Columbus Delta in Watertown Square.

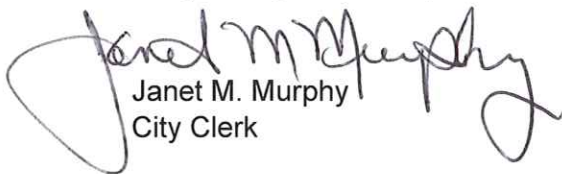
This letter is to inform you that I have finished certifying the signatures on the Petition. I was able to certify a total of **154 signatures** as being legal voters here in Watertown. The Petition was filed in this office by Mishy Lesser.

Please inform Dr. Lesser that the certification of her petition has been completed.

If you require any additional information, please let me know.

Thank you.

Respectfully submitted,


Janet M. Murphy
City Clerk

Meeting of the Committee on Public Works

Tuesday, April 18, 2023

Sign In Sheet

PLEASE PRINT CLEARLY

NAMEADDRESS

Jennifer Wilfrum	23 Clyde Rd Watertown
Chris Hissias	125 Morse St Watertown

Nicole Higgins	125 Morse Street Watertown
----------------	----------------------------

Guy A. Carbone	Woodfale Rd Belmont (C/O 0810A)
----------------	---------------------------------

JAMES DISTEFANO	JEFFERSON AVE. WATERTOWN
-----------------	--------------------------

ALFONSO B VISCOMI	129 Fessenden St Newton MA 02460
-------------------	----------------------------------

Sign-In sheet April 18, 2023

Public Works Committee

NAME

ADDRESS

Anthony DiIeso 23 Desmoulin Ave W
San

Kim Distefano 130 Sycamore St Belmont,

Paul Andre Martocchio 15 Fayette

Ann Marie Pettiglio 10 Holly St, Watertown Against name change

Patricia Martocchio 15 Fayette Watertown

BRUCE COLTIN 67 MARION RD

Dennis Holland 28 NACK ST

Linda Beronietelli 65 PRENTISS, Watertown

DAVID A Russo 86 LOVELL Rd WATERTOWN

Wilfred J. CLIFFORD 93 RIVERSIDE ST

George Gardner 138 Pelham Island Rd

Virginia Gardner 138 Pelham Island Rd

Joseph Rotella 157 Common St.

Christopher Ives 42 Oliver St.

Kathy Vasey 44 Joseph Rd.

SSI Tolipano 120 SPRUCE ST.

MARIO Patriarac 160 Linwood Ave

Jaegeri Bross 210 Watertown St #10

~~Donna~~ Councilor

Marilyn Delitto Wey 98 Westmont Ave

Charlotte D'Angelo 85 Acton St.

SIGN-IN Sheet - April 18, 2023

Public Works Committee

NAME

ADDRESS

Lauren Rice 233 Westminster Ave Watertown
Patricia Martocchio 15 Fayette St.

JOSEPH RIZZA 7 HEW SHAW TERR WEST NEWTON 02465

IRENE SANTORO 1 CENTER ST. WATERTOWN

Sandra DiTesa - 23 Desmond Ave Waltham

Tom Beggan 4 Pilgrim Road Watertown

Sue Chiolo 31 TEMPLETON PKW WATERTOWN

Virginia Gardner 138 Pelham Island

CHARLES JACOPPO 208 Edenfield Ave Town

STEVE DE ANGELIS WALTHAM

Jill Todd St MBZ/

Ed Marcus Ed Marcus 47 Morse

Loretta Seane 35 Miriam Rd, Waltham

Bora Seane 35 Miriam Rd Waltham

Meeting for the Committee on Public Works
Tuesday, April 18, 2023
Present on Zoom

Councilors:

John Gannon
John Airasian
Emily Izzo

Attendees:

Gerri Cimino
Aravinda Ananda
Archy LaSalle
Dr. Mishy Lesser
Rachal Kay
Angie Kournelis
Elaine Millo
Tara Moses
Lisa Capoccia
M.J. Munroe
Fred Banin
Donald McDonald
John Bartley
Erik Jepsin
Terry Sauro
Dennis Duff
Tommy Damigella

There a few others on zoom who only listed their first name or only listed their initials

Questions for the Committee

Part 1 Fact-finding

How was the Columbus Delta named?

What is the Watertown Council 155?

Who are the of the Knights of Columbus?

Was the Columbus Delta named by Italian-Americans to honor their Italian heritage?

Who is Christopher Columbus and why is he important?

Why is the legacy of Christopher Columbus being reexamined now?

What is the Doctrine of Discovery?

Any other background info to consider?

Part 2 Review Criteria

Per Resolution 2019-R-85, §5 REVIEW: The Town Council shall have sole authority to remove the naming of any Square or Intersection if, with the passage of time, it determines the public interest is no longer being served.

Do we consider the Watertown Delta the primary public gathering spot for Watertown residents to exercise their right of free speech under the First Amendment?

In light of the US Supreme Court decision in *Shurtleff v. City of Boston*, is the public interest continuing to be served by having the Delta named for Christopher Columbus, the patron of the Knights of Columbus, a religious organization?

In light of the US Supreme Court decision in *Shurtleff v. City of Boston*, is the public interest continuing to be served by having a monument in the Delta with the name and emblem of a specific religious organization?

With the passage of time, is the public interest continuing to be served by honoring the leadership and service of Christopher Columbus, considering the re-evaluation of his role in the New World?

With the passage of time, is the public interest continuing to be served by honoring Christopher Columbus, now that the Vatican formally repudiated the “Doctrine of Discovery,” which Columbus used to justify his exploitation of Indigenous people?

Is the public interest continuing to be served by honoring Christopher Columbus, even though he has no association with Watertown, and who never set foot in North America?

Did the 1939 naming of the Columbus Delta demonstrate a broad level of community backing?

Does the petition to re-name the Columbus Delta demonstrate a broad level of community backing?

1. read a lists of emails received since the Public Hearing
2. note attached petition with 154 names of certified voters
3. take a poll of Watertown residents in attendees

Should the City Council consider just the un-naming of the Delta at this time?

Is the term the Columbus Delta in common usage by residents in Watertown?

As the name Columbus Delta does not appear on any street maps, or any street addresses, will removing the name cause any confusion or costs to residents, businesses, or the general public?

Any other questions?

List of emails received by the Public Works Committee since the June 21, 2022 Public Hearing thru April 19, 2023

Date	Name	Address (Watertown unless noted)	Support	Against
22-06-27	Jacqui Gross	Belmont St	X	
22-06-28	Jennifer Wolfrum	Clyde Rd	X	
22-07-03	Nathaniel Harrison	Franklin St	X	
22-07-23	Diana Barlow	Spring St	X	
22-07-23	Robert Varnum	Boylston St	X	
22-07-23	Sarah Bansen & Dan Grossman	Hawthorne St	X	
22-07-24	Elizabeth Del Porto	Hawthorne St	X	
22-07-24	Susan Moore	Clyde Rd	X	
22-07-25	Jeri Bayer	Hillside Rd	X	
22-07-25	Sylvia Missal	Robbins Rd	X	
22-07-26	Michael Schade	Barnard Ave	X	
22-07-29	Carol Delaney	Cambridge MA		X
22-08-02	Sarah Zoen	Partridge St	X	
22-09-25	Aravinda Ananda	Common St	X	
23-04-10	Mishy Lesser	Oliver St	X	
23-04-11	Sarah Demb	Mt Auburn St	X	
23-04-12	Sarah Bansen	Hawthorne St	X	
23-04-13	Christopher Ives	Oliver St	X	
23-04-13	Nathaniel Harrison	Franklin St	X	
23-04-14	Jacqui Gross	Belmont St	X	
23-04-14	Sylvia Missal	Robbins Rd	X	
23-04-15	Bevin Croft	Wilmot St	X	
23-04-16	Inbal Alon	Puritan Rd	X	
23-04-16	Janet Buck	Boylston St	X	
23-04-16	Michael Schade	Barnard Ave	X	
23-04-16	Patti Cassidy	Chester St		X
23-04-16	Sarah Hamburg	Bates Rd	X	
23-04-17	Archy LaSalle	Hillcrest Cir	X	
23-04-17	Bonnie Waltch	Robbins Rd	X	
23-04-17	Eileen Ryan	Pearl St	X	
23-04-17	Eric Kemp-Benedict	Whitney St	X	
23-04-17	Jennifer Wolfrum	Clyde Rd	X	
23-04-17	Sharon Bauer	Pearl St	X	
23-04-17	Sue-Ellen Hershman-Tcherepnin	Russell Ave	X	
23-04-17	Tyler Kemp-Benedict	Whitney St	X	
23-04-18	Alan Dechter	Newton MA		X
23-04-18	Alberto Russo	NO ADDRESS PROVIDED		X
23-04-18	Amleto Martocchia	Franklin St		X
23-04-18	Ann Marie Pettiglio	Holly St		X
23-04-18	Anthony Socci	NO ADDRESS PROVIDED		X
23-04-18	Aravinda Ananda	Common St	X	
23-04-18	Barbara and Jeremy Ruskin	Spring St	X	
23-04-18	Bob Hamel	Bristol RI		X
23-04-18	Carmelina DAlleva	Burlington MA		X
23-04-18	Chuck Dickinson	Church Ln	X	

List of emails received by the Public Works Committee since the June 21. 2022 Public Hearing thru April 19, 2023

Date	Name	Address (Watertown unless noted)	Support	Against
23-04-18	David Meshoulam	Oliver St	X	
23-04-18	Dennis Duff	Spruce St	X	
23-04-18	Elaine Mello	Main St		X
23-04-18	Elizabeth Del Porto	Hawthorne St	X	
23-04-18	Elizabeth Oppenheim	Watertown St	X	
23-04-18	Joan Gumbleton	Falmouth Rd		X
23-04-18	Joan Martin	Main St	X	
23-04-18	John Casamassima	NO ADDRESS PROVIDED		X
23-04-18	John Del Ponte	Tewksbury MA		X
23-04-18	Joseph Rizza	Newton MA		X
23-04-18	Joseph Rotella	Common St	X	
23-04-18	Lisa Capoccia	Carroll St	X	
23-04-18	Marissa Babin	Malden MA		X
23-04-18	Mark Pettiglio	Holly St		X
23-04-18	Meghan O'Connell	Boylston St		X
23-04-18	Richard O'Connor	Channing Rd		X
23-04-18	Robert Varnum	Boylston St	X	
23-04-18	Vana Pistoftzian	Forest St	X	
23-04-18	Will Twombly	Marion Rd	X	
23-04-19	Lucille Del Ponte	Tewksbury MA		X

Follow up on 6/21 Petition Hearing

Jacqui Gross <jslgross@gmail.com>

Mon 6/27/2022 9:26 PM

To: City Councilors <citycouncilors@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear City Councilors,

I am most appreciative that you held this hearing to consider the request to rename the Columbus Delta. I was able to attend, though I did not give testimony. I am very much in favor of the reasons for changing the name. I understood that some of the speakers were expressing their sadness around the proposed elimination of the current name, however in listening to their reasons, it seems that their arguments did not address the injustices that necessitates the name change. There are many other more appropriate ways to acknowledge and honor their Italian connection. All of us whose roots are from other countries are proud of our heritage. I appreciate the various squares and sites in Watertown that honor heroes and those who have done deeds that have made the city better. In the case of Columbus, however, the change is necessary because Columbus never came to Watertown, he promoted cruelty to Indigenous People here, and we have not, as a nation, faced our history, nor dealt with the erasure of their cultural contributions to our community. I was very surprised at the negative, angry reactions to this request. I was very disappointed to hear the anger behind many of the speakers who oppose this petition. I was dismayed by the personal attacks and unkind categorization of the supporters of the petition. I support a respectful dialog, thoughtful listening, and careful, equal attention to the feelings and thoughts of all participants.

Thank you for your attention.

Jacqui Gross
210 Belmont St. #10
Watertown, MA

Thank you for the hearing on our petition

Jennifer Wolfrum <jenniferwolfrum13@gmail.com>

Tue 6/28/2022 8:32 PM

To: City Councilors <citycouncilors@watertown-ma.gov>; Pigsgusset Initiative Mailing List <pigsgusset-initiative-mailing-list@googlegroups.com>

Dear Council Members,

The members of the Pigsgusset Initiative, a working group of Watertown Citizens for Peace, Justice and the Environment, would like to thank all of you for holding the hearing (6/21/22) to consider the petition that we submitted requesting that the name of the Columbus Delta be reconsidered. We greatly appreciate your vote to move our request forward to the Public Works Committee for review and recommendations, and we look forward to that discussion.

It was recently brought to our attention that you did not see the signatures of the nearly 180 Watertown residents who signed the petition, so, for your information, we are attaching copies of the signed pages of the petition. (click [HERE](#) for copies of the petition).

We want to reiterate that we see our request as an issue of fairness and inclusion. As last Tuesday's hearing illustrated, people hold many strong feelings about Christopher Columbus, both positive and negative. We cannot resolve the controversies surrounding him and the history that occurred over 400 years ago, but we can focus on what the Delta means to the many diverse groups who hold ceremonies and vigils in that space in the 21st century. Our goal is to find a new name with which a broader swath of our community can identify. In this move toward greater inclusion, we also want to be sure to recognize and include the Indigenous people who lived on these lands for thousands of years before colonial settlers arrived.

Our hope is that a new name, inclusive of the wide range of Watertown residents, can be recommended to the full Council as an action item from the Public Works Committee. Please let us know if you need any further information from us at this point and how we can best support you in this process.

Sincerely,

Members of the Pigsgusset Initiative:

Mishy Lesser, 42 Oliver Street, Watertown
Christopher Ives, 42 Oliver Street, Watertown
Isabel Tappan-deFrees, 52 Columbus Ave, Waltham, MA
Sue-Ellen Hershman-Tcherepnin, 96 Russell Avenue, Watertown
Holly Cachimuel, 301 Lexington Street, Watertown
Jacqui Gross, 210 Belmont Street, #10, Watertown
Sarah Hebert-Johnson, 1 Storey Place, Jamaica Plain, MA
Joseph Rotella, 157 Common Street, Watertown
Aravinda Ananda, 157 Common Street, Watertown
Jennifer Wolfrum, 23 Clyde Rd, Watertown
Eileen Ryan, 48 Pearl Street, Watertown
Arun Sannuti, 6 Amherst Rd., Watertown

Jennifer Wolfrum

she, her, hers

Living and working on the unceded land of the Pequotsette Band of the Massachusett Tribe

"Ordinary people with extraordinary vision can redeem the soul of America by getting in, what I call, "good trouble, necessary trouble". John Lewis

Re-naming the Delta

harrysson@aol.com <harrysson@aol.com>

Sun 7/3/2022 8:26 AM

To: Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

July 3 2022

Dear Councillors Feltner, Piccirilli and Palomba,

I'm writing to ask that as members of the public works committee you give a favorable reading to a citizens' petition calling for the plot of land in the center of our city, now known as the Columbus Delta, to be re-named. The petition was referred to your attention following a public hearing before the full Council on June 21.

The land in question was so named 82 years ago at a time when Christopher Columbus was widely hailed as having "discovered" the American continent. He was credited with extraordinary courage, vision and navigational skills, and his voyages across the Atlantic were seen as having launched an era of exploration, global trade and overall scientific advancement.

But in the intervening decades public awareness and appreciation of Columbus's conduct in the Americas has expanded and deepened and he has been accused of overseeing the persecution and enslavement of the indigenous people who came under his subjugation.

Removing his name from the Delta would simply acknowledge our evolving understanding of Columbus as well as a realization that so controversial and problematic an individual should no longer have his name associated with what is the geographical and spiritual heart of our city.

The name change would also constitute a modest step toward recognizing and honoring the story of those who were here first, the Pequossette band of the Massachusett tribe -- particularly if the new designation evoked Watertown's indigenous heritage. The original inhabitants called this place "the meadows at the widening of the river." It's intriguing to think that the Delta might be the "meadows" they had in mind.

The petition, as I read it, does not call for the destruction of the stone marker on the Delta. The stone could simply be relocated, making way for a new monument and a new understanding of who we are and what we owe.

I thank you very much for your attention and consideration.

Nathaniel Harrison
106 A Franklin Street
Watertown
617-852-2919

Watertown Delta Petition for renaming

diana barlow <dianab12@hotmail.com>

Sat 7/23/2022 9:22 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Council Member Piccirilli:

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. While I realize that many people feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I personally feel that times have changed. Is the public interest truly being served by keeping a name that doesn't really reflect anything about Watertown and its unique people and community?

Watertown Council Resolution #85 states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed since the current name of the Delta was proposed by the Italian-American community of Watertown. While in its day, it was a big step for Italian-Americans to be seen as full citizens and contributors to this country, today, they no longer face that same kind of prejudice. Wouldn't it be better to have the Delta named in a way that recognized not only the current people, but also the long history of communities and peoples who have resided here and called this land home?

Thank you for your attention to this very important matter.

Respectfully,

Diana Barlow
62 Spring St.
Watertown, MA 02472

Watertown Sq Delta name change

Rvarnum1964 <rvarnum1964@gmail.com>

Sat 7/23/2022 7:21 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Vince,

I hope this letter finds you and the family doing well. I have included the letter below which is requesting the change of the naming of the Delta. I encourage the Councilors to work towards this effort.

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. While I realize that many people feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I personally feel that times have changed. Is the public interest truly being served by keeping a name that doesn't really reflect anything about Watertown and its unique people and community?

Watertown Council Resolution #85 states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed since the current name of the Delta was proposed by the Italian-American community of Watertown. While in its day, it was a big step for Italian-Americans to be seen as full citizens and contributors to this country, today, they no longer face that same kind of prejudice. Wouldn't it be better to have the Delta named in a way that recognized not only the current people, but also the long history of communities and peoples who have resided here and called this land home?

Thank you,

Robert R Varnum
121 Boylston Street
Watertown, Ma 02472
617-823-3687

Robert Varnum
617-823-3687

Watertown Delta name change

Sarah Bansen <sarah.bansen@gmail.com>

Sat 7/23/2022 4:38 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Vinnie,

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. While I realize that many people feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I personally feel that times have changed. Is the public interest truly being served by keeping a name that doesn't really reflect anything about Watertown and its unique people and community?

Watertown Council Resolution #85 states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed since the current name of the Delta was proposed by the Italian-American community of Watertown. While in its day, it was a big step for Italian-Americans to be seen as full citizens and contributors to this country, today, they no longer face that same kind of prejudice. Wouldn't it be better to have the Delta named in a way that recognized not only the current people, but also the long history of communities and peoples who have resided here and called this land home?

Thank you,

Sarah Bansen and Dan Grossman
25 Hawthorne St

Please read

Elizabeth DelPorto <edelporto@me.com>

Sun 7/24/2022 9:12 PM

To: Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>; Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Council Members Palomba, Piccirilli, and Feltner

I am writing to you as an Italian-American to express my **strongest support in changing the name** of the Delta in Watertown Square. It has always been deeply embarrassing to me that so many places in the United States are named for Christopher Columbus. I physically cringe every time I pass our Delta or indeed any other Columbus-honoring landmark. When thinking about the rich history of the country of my ancestors, that we continue to honor a perpetrator of genocide is shameful, and shames all Italian-Americans. Would you countenance a Benito Mussolini Delta? I think not, and his crimes against humanity pale in comparison to Columbus's crimes.

While I realize that many people feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I personally feel that times have changed. Is the public interest truly being served by keeping a name that doesn't really reflect anything about Watertown and its unique people and community?

Watertown Council Resolution #85 states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed since the current name of the Delta was proposed by the Italian-American community of Watertown. While in its day, it was a big step for Italian-Americans to be seen as full citizens and contributors to this country, today, we no longer face that same kind of prejudice. Wouldn't it be better to have the Delta named in a way that recognized not only the current people, but also the long history of communities and peoples who have resided here and called this land home? I say a resounding yes!

Thank you,

Elizabeth Ross Del Porto

Please rename Columbus Delta

Susan Moore <susanmoore1@gmail.com>

Sun 7/24/2022 6:32 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Council Member Piccirilli,

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. While I realize that many people feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I personally feel that times have changed. Is the public interest truly being served by keeping a name that doesn't really reflect anything about Watertown and its unique people and community?

Watertown Council Resolution #85 states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed since the current name of the Delta was proposed by the Italian-American community of Watertown. While in its day, it was a big step for Italian-Americans to be seen as full citizens and contributors to this country, today, they no longer face that same kind of prejudice. Wouldn't it be better to have the Delta named in a way that recognized not only the current people, but also the long history of communities and peoples who have resided here and called this land home?

Thank you,

Susan Moore
7 Clyde Road
Watertown

Renaming the Delta

Jeri BAYER <jwbayer@comcast.net>

Mon 7/25/2022 9:25 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Council Member Piccirilli,

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. I feel very strongly about this in light of the demythologizing of Columbus and the affront that public property named for Columbus is to all who are grief stricken by what he did as an individual to the indigenous people he encountered in America as well as by the centuries-long genocide that he initiated.. I understand that many in the Italian American community value the Columbus name because it has been upheld as symbolic of Italian contributions to American culture. And while Italian contributions have been significant, Columbus is far from being an appropriate or accurate symbol of them.

Given that you are a member of the sub-committee assigned to the renaming question, I ask that you recommend that the name Columbus be removed. Part A of Watertown Council Resolution #85 states the Town/City Council understands that naming a place "may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change." I think that perceptions and values have, indeed, changed. The history of our city will be much better reflected by the name of a person, people, or value far different than Columbus.

Thank you for your consideration of this important matter.

Jeri Bayer
120 Hillside Rd., #2
Watertown

Renaming of Columbus Delta

Sylvia Missal <smissal66@gmail.com>

Mon 7/25/2022 6:54 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Vince,

I am writing to you in support of the initiative to change the name of the Columbus Delta in Watertown Square to a name that is both more inclusive, and more reflective of our local history. I have always thought there were better ways to honor the contributions of Italian-Americans than to name places for Christopher Columbus who sailed to the New World not to establish a settlement, but to plunder.

Town Council has "sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." I ask that you act to make a change. I'm sure with deliberation and input from the community, the Council can find a name that reflects who we are as a community and respects all who have lived here over time.

Thank you for your consideration.

Sylvia Missal
108 Robbins Rd

617 926-0061

Rename the Watertown Sq. Delta

Michael Schade <mikeschade@icloud.com>

Tue 7/26/2022 1:09 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Vinnie,

It's time to change the name of the Watertown Square Delta.

Instead of continuing to honor Christopher Columbus who condoned atrocities in the name of Jesus Christ against the indigenous peoples he "found" in the Western Hemisphere, I strongly advocate renaming the Delta in such a way that it recognizes not only the current inhabitants, but also the long history of communities and peoples who have resided here and called this land home.

Sincerely yours,

Mike

Michael Schade
71 Barnard Ave.
Watertown, MA 02472

Re: Columbus statue

Carol L Delaney <cdelaney@stanford.edu>

Fri 7/29/2022 12:45 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

So what has happened with the Columbus statue? I hope you have tried to educate the people about the man.. He was a good guy. friends with the natives, learned their language etc... It was the horrid people sent over later who did the horrid deeds. carol Recommend my book, Columbus and the Quest for Jerusalem, based on years of research about the man. thank you. carol delaney

From: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Sent: Sunday, June 19, 2022 6:22 AM

To: Carol L Delaney <cdelaney@stanford.edu>

Subject: Re: Columbus statue

Ms. Delaney:

Thank you for writing with your concerns about the petition. I will give this careful consideration.

Vincent J. Piccirilli, Jr.

City Council Vice President/District C Councilor

From: Carol L Delaney <cdelaney@stanford.edu>

Sent: Sunday, June 19, 2022 7:26 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Subject: Columbus statue

Dear Mayor: I have learned that your city is planning to remove a statue of Columbus. Please do not. He is not at all the man many people seem to think he was. I have done years of research for my acclaimed book, Columbus and the Quest for Jerusalem. Suggest that people read that before removing the statue. He was friends with the natives, never enslaved anyone - that was done by horrid men later sent over by Queen Isabella. Columbus learned the native language and adopted the son of one chief as his godson who then travelled with him on other voyages. He did take 6 natives back with him on the first voyage, more wanted to go. These were presented at court - two decided to remain at court, the others returned with Columbus on the next voyage. Hope this will help to keep the statue. All best, Carol Delaney

In support of renaming the Columbus Delta

Aravinda Ananda <aravinda.ananda@gmail.com>

Sun 9/25/2022 4:08 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Councilors Piccirilli, Palomba, and Feltner,

While it is my understanding that the committee meeting to review renaming the Columbus Delta has not yet been scheduled (unless there is a recent development I hadn't yet heard of), I write to you now in support of that endeavor.

Thank you for taking time to review the possibility of renaming the Columbus Delta to be something more inclusive and respectful towards the first peoples of this land that today many of us call home. I write to you now to express some of the reasons why I think it is so important that you move forward with renaming the Delta.

Across the country, communities including municipalities are making the move from honoring Columbus through a holiday to honoring the indigenous peoples of these lands. While your task is not about recognizing Columbus Day or Indigenous Peoples day, I bring it up because of the responsibility many communities are taking to stop perpetuating the harm of honoring and celebrating someone who was so influential in the genocide of first peoples of these lands.

People indigenous to these lands have faced wave after wave of colonization, dispossession, and cultural genocide. To continue to honor Columbus through naming public spaces after him contributes to ongoing invalidation and erasure of indigenous peoples. Perhaps some of you come from heritages where you can understand how deeply painful it would be for someone who contributed to genocide of your ancestors to be celebrated as a hero. Can you imagine yourself as an indigenous person walking by the Columbus Delta and seeing the monument to Columbus that says Columbus gave the world its grandest lesson? While there is no doubt that Columbus' expeditions were courageous, the impact he unleashed on the people of this continent is horrific. In this day and age, it really is time to review and amend honors that are given to people who have contributed to so much harm.

While I understand that many of the monuments, the federal holiday and other efforts to celebrate Christopher Columbus came out of a historical period when Italian immigrants themselves were facing painful and dangerous discrimination upon arriving in the United States, the context is different now. Even if it were not, there are other ways to honor and celebrate Italian American contributions to this society in ways that are not so harmful to other groups. While I am not myself Italian American, I am married to an Italian American and our child is of part Italian American ancestry. I want our child to be proud of their heritage, and understand the adversity that has been faced, and honoring Columbus does nothing to accomplish that for me.

While it may seem trivial to some, place names, monuments, and other honorifics of historical figures who unleashed great harm on various populations are an ongoing source of terror for people impacted by that historical and ongoing harm. Exploring how to rename the Columbus Delta, a central place in our community, to something that does not contribute to ongoing harm in such a painful way is important work that can help make our community a more welcoming and inclusive space. Thank you for considering and acting on this matter with the gravity it deserves. I know you have many tasks as Councilors and I thank you for your service to our community.

Sincerely,
Aravinda Ananda
157 Common Street
Watertown, MA 02472

4/18 Public Works Committee Meeting on the Delta

Mishy Lesser <mishy@upstanderproject.org>

Mon 4/10/2023 6:05 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>



April 11, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. We first wrote to the City Council about this in August 2020. The center of our city is where hundreds of neighbors gather to make our voices heard about a variety of issues. To some, the current name of the square and presence of the Columbus monument is upsetting. While others feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I ask: What side of history do you want to be on? And what side of history do you want Watertown to be on? Nearly 500 years after papal decrees were used to propel European colonial conquests, the Vatican recently repudiated the "Doctrine of Discovery," which Columbus used to justify the slaughter of the Taino people. Is the public interest served by keeping a name that offends some while failing to reflect our unique community today?

In your wisdom, you passed Watertown Council Resolution #85 in 2019, which states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed. Italian-Americans are no longer persecuted as they were when they first arrived in the United States. The discrimination and violence they experienced is a stain on our country's history. Thankfully, it is in the past. Wouldn't it be best to have the center of our city named for all the people who live here now? And shouldn't the monument, that belongs to a private religious organization, be returned to them? It does not belong in our public square.

Thank you for your consideration,

Mishy Lesser

Gratefully,

Mishy Lesser, Ed. D.

Upstander Project Learning Director

Upstander Academy Co-Director

Strassler Center for Holocaust and Genocide Studies Affiliate

www.upstanderproject.org

Upstander Project is located in the
Territory of the Massachusetts People

[Whose land are you on?](#)

[Join Our Community](#)

(she/her/hers)

support for re-naming the Delta in Watertown Square

Sarah Demb <sarah.demb@gmail.com>

Tue 4/11/2023 3:35 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

To: Vincent Piccirilli, Public Works Committee Chair

Lisa Feltner, Public Works Committee Vice Chair

Tony Palomba: apalomba@watertown-ma.gov , Public Works Committee Secretary



April 13, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli and esteemed members,

I am writing to you as an individual member of the Pigsgusset Initiative and as one of your constituents, in support of changing the name of the Columbus Delta in Watertown Square. The Initiative first wrote to the City Council about this proposal in August 2020.

The center of our city is where hundreds of neighbors gather on the way to enjoy our parks and library; and also to make our voices heard about a variety of issues; so it is a space for all of us. Increasingly, many of us are aware not only of our settler roots and status, but of the great human cost of that European (and others) settlement in areas that collectively belonged to and inhabited by the indigenous peoples from whom our state takes its name (the Massachusetts, and neighboring Wampanoag and Nipmuc peoples).

Despite its mythos of peaceful land transfer, Watertown is one of the many (and earliest) "mini-ground zeros" of first contact between European settlers and the local indigenous peoples of time immemorial (over 10,000 years according to Archaeological excavations). Nearly 500 years after papal decrees were used to propel European colonial conquests and imperialist goals, the [Vatican has now repudiated the Doctrine of Discovery](#), used by Cristoforo Colombo (Columbus) and his Spanish lieges to justify the slaughter of the Taino people in the Caribbean, and which was subsequently echoed throughout the Americas in the spread of colonization by France and Great Britain.

Please consider to what extent the public interest continues to be served by keeping a name that supports this bloody history and fails to respect our remaining indigenous neighbors or reflect our uniquely diverse community? The Watertown Council Resolution #85 in 2019 states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed. Happily, Italian-Americans are no longer persecuted as they were when they first arrived in the United States, and moreover, it is no longer a compliment to them to revere or honor Columbus. The discrimination and violence they experienced is a stain on our country's history, as is the near genocide of indigenous peoples across the United States which began on our East Coast so long ago. Their remaining descendants (including the Wampanoag Tribe of Gay Head (Aquinnah) and the Mashpee Wampanoag) are the people who continue to experience the persecution and indignity of colonization and assimilation policies.

The center of our City, now so welcoming to all residents and the diversity of groups and individuals who continue to arrive as new citizens, refugees, economic migrants, and the temporary residents who come to attend nearby universities should better reflect its true heritage and continuing legacy. The Delta should be renamed (perhaps to Pigsgusset to honor the land's long pre-settler history and those who made it possible for us to live here, and to acknowledge their sacrifice).

Finally, shouldn't the monument, which was erected in 1940 and belongs to a private religious organization [open only to men](#) (the Watertown Knights of Columbus, council #155, with support from the Watertown Sons and Daughters of Italy), be returned to it? It sits uneasily in our public, secular, and egalitarian square.

Thank you for considering renaming the Columbus Delta.

Best, Sarah Demb

Mount Auburn St
Watertown, MA

Delta

Sarah Bansen <sarah.bansen@gmail.com>

Wed 4/12/2023 7:15 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

April 13, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. We first wrote to the City Council about this in August 2020. The center of our city is where hundreds of neighbors gather to make our voices heard about a variety of issues. To some, the current name of the square and presence of the Columbus monument is upsetting. While others feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I ask: What side of history do you want to be on? And what side of history do you want Watertown to be on? Nearly 500 years after papal decrees were used to propel European colonial conquests, the Vatican recently repudiated the "Doctrine of Discovery," which Columbus used to justify the slaughter of the Taino people. Is the public interest served by keeping a name that offends some while failing to reflect our unique community today?

In your wisdom, you passed Watertown Council Resolution #85 in 2019, which states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed. Italian-Americans are no longer persecuted as they were when they first arrived in the United States. The discrimination and violence they experienced is a stain on our country's history. Thankfully, it is in the past. Wouldn't it be best to have the center of our city named for all the people who live here now? And shouldn't the monument, that belongs to a private religious organization, be returned to them? It does not belong in our public square.

Thank you for your consideration,

Sarah Bansen
25 Hawthorne St
Watertown MA 02472

renaming the Delta

Ives, Christopher <cives@stonehill.edu>

Thu 4/13/2023 2:57 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Vinnie,

Thank you for all of your ongoing service as a member of the City Council here in Watertown. Today I am writing to urge you, the Chair of the Committee on Public Works, to support changing the name of the Delta.

I realize that Italian-Americans faced great prejudice and violence in the early 20th century, and I understand how the naming of the Delta back in 1940 helped them to affirm their identity and legitimate place in our society.

Now, seventy years later, I think it is fair to others here to find a new name for the Delta that is inclusive of the wonderful diversity of our city, especially given the importance of the Delta for *all* residents of Watertown as a place to relax, grieve together, and share views.

To argue against changing the name is to argue that one sub-group of our community, who have had a chance to affirm their identity for over seventy years there on the Delta, is entitled to in effect maintain in perpetuity exclusive naming rights to the central public space in our community. That is clearly not fair.

Out of fairness to all residents of Watertown, we need a new, inclusive name, whether simply "the Delta," or "the Plaza," or something similar.

I hope on Tuesday night you will vote to send a recommendation to the full City Council that the Delta be renamed.

Gratefully,

Chris Ives

42 Oliver Street
Watertown, MA 02472
617-721-0931

Re-naming the Delta

harrysson@aol.com <harrysson@aol.com>

Thu 4/13/2023 9:00 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Councillors Piccirilli, Feltner and Palomba,

Ahead of the public works committee meeting this Tuesday April 18 I would like to briefly reiterate my support for a decision in principle to re-name the Columbus Delta. I wrote you on this matter in July and want to thank you for your responses. There is no need to acknowledge this communication, however.

As I mentioned, I see the Delta as the geographical and spiritual heart of the city. For that reason, I believe the Delta should bear a name that aligns with the community's historical experience.

I frankly don't see the connection between Watertown and Christopher Columbus.

My personal preference would be for the Delta to be given a name that reflects and celebrates the region's Indigenous history.

I realize that choosing a replacement name is not before the committee at the moment. But I believe that a vote in principle to re-name the property could be seen as a reaffirmation of who we are, who we have been and what we now owe.

Thanks very much for your attention and good work.

Nathaniel Harrison

106 A Franklin Street

Watertown, Massachusetts 02472

617-852-2919

Support for changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square

Jacqui Gross <jslgross@gmail.com>

Fri 4/14/2023 7:03 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Vinnie Piccirilli,

It is my hope in writing this letter that you will vote in favor of the petition originally submitted to the Town Clerk for verification in May, 2021, then re-submitted in December, 2021 to request the name change for the Columbus Delta. I attended the hearing to discuss this at the City Council Meeting on June 21, 2022. I plan to attend the Public Works hearing On April 18, 2023.

This is an important time for Watertown Leaders to take a stand and be on the correct side of History in terms of Issues of Diversity, acknowledgement of Indigenous People, their erasure and factual portrayal of Watertown's history. Columbus never set foot on American soil. This land was home to Indigenous People, way before the colonists arrived, took over and pushed out the original people. People from all over the world have settled here in Watertown and continue to make this their homes. It is not disrespectful to those of Italian heritage to give a new name to the common area of the Delta, one that would be more inclusive of our community, one that might even acknowledge the Indigenous People and represent the diverse community we are now. If we are truly a melting pot, then honor all of us who live here now and will live here in the future. To keep the current name, promotes a false narrative and highlights the erasure of what actually happened on this land! Please look at the issue with an open heart and mind. We cannot change injustices and inhumanity of the past. However, it is important to acknowledge our history, as well as to honor all people living in Watertown currently!

Thank you for your attention to this issue.

Jacqui Gross

210 Belmont St #10

April 14, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I appreciate the Council's willingness to give serious consideration to the request from many Watertown residents to change the name of the Columbus Delta. I am writing in support of such a change. I would hope to see a name for this town center that better reflects the vibrant and diverse Watertown of the 21st century, while also paying homage to the people and cultures that lived on this land for centuries before the arrival of Europeans.

In 2019, the Council passed Resolution #85 which states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change," This resolution lays out a process for responsible name change.

Changing the name from Columbus Delta in no way dismisses or disrespects Italian-Americans. Today, Italian-Americans are a robust part of our marvelous mix of hyphenated Americans. They are represented across all aspects of our culture— in the arts, law, politics, medicine, the sciences—and are honored in many ways. From a modern perspective, they are not well-represented by a figure who never in fact set foot in what is today the United States, and who exploited the resources and abused the indigenous people in the new world, as was typical of European colonialism of that time.

As I understand it, the Columbus monument belongs to a private religious organization. It should be returned to them. It does not belong in our public square.

Thank you for your consideration,

Sylvia Missal
108 Robbins Rd.
Watertown

Smissal66@gmail.com
617 784-6762

changing the name of the Delta

Bevin Croft <bevincroft@gmail.com>

Sat 4/15/2023 11:48 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Hello Vinnie, Lisa, Tony,

I'm glad the Public Works subcommittee is considering a name change for the Delta in Watertown Square.

As some of you know, I work with people from tribal communities in my day job, and through that work I've witnessed the damaging impact of historical and continued disenfranchisement and discrimination against Native people in this country. Research has documented a direct line between historical trauma and current health outcomes, which are shockingly poor for American Indian populations. One of many datapoints I can share: The suicide rate for Native youth is 2.5 times higher than the national average.

How we think about history and honor historical figures matters, and indigenous people are paying attention. If we change the name of the Delta, we are joining other jurisdictions doing the same in sending a message to these communities that they matter, that we acknowledge our country's shameful history of genocide and oppression, and that we are committed to changing the course of history.

I sincerely hope you support this change.

Bevin

Name change

Inbal Alon <inbal.alon@gmail.com>

Sun 4/16/2023 6:28 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

April 13, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. We first wrote to the City Council about this in August 2020. The center of our city is where hundreds of neighbors gather to make our voices heard about a variety of issues. To some, the current name of the square and presence of the Columbus monument is upsetting. While others feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I ask: What side of history do you want to be on? And what side of history do you want Watertown to be on? Nearly 500 years after papal decrees were used to propel European colonial conquests, the Vatican recently repudiated the "Doctrine of Discovery," which Columbus used to justify the slaughter of the Taino people. Is the public interest served by keeping a name that offends some while failing to reflect our unique community today?

In your wisdom, you passed Watertown Council Resolution #85 in 2019, which states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed. Italian-Americans are no longer persecuted as they were when they first arrived in the United States. The discrimination and violence they experienced is a stain on our country's history. Thankfully, it is in the past. Wouldn't it be best to have the center of our city named for all the people who live here now? And shouldn't the monument, that belongs to a private religious organization, be returned to them? It does not belong in our public square.

Thank you for your consideration,
Inbal Alon

The Delta

Janet Buck <janetbuck211@gmail.com>

Sun 4/16/2023 12:20 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

April 16, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. This issue was first raised in August 2020. The center of our city is where hundreds of neighbors gather to make our voices heard about a variety of issues. To some, the current name of the square and presence of the Columbus monument is upsetting. While others feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I ask: What side of history do you want to be on? And what side of history do you want Watertown to be on? Nearly 500 years after papal decrees were used to propel European colonial conquests, the Vatican recently repudiated the “Doctrine of Discovery,” which Columbus used to justify the slaughter of the Taino people. Is the public interest served by keeping a name that offends some while failing to reflect our unique community today?

In your wisdom, you passed Watertown Council Resolution #85 in 2019, which states “The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown.” Part A further states “the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change.”

Times have changed. Italian-Americans are no longer persecuted as they were when they first arrived in the United States. The discrimination and violence they experienced is a stain on our country's history. Thankfully, it is in the past. Wouldn't it be best to have the center of our city named for all the people who live here now? And shouldn't the monument, that belongs to a private religious organization, be returned to them? It does not belong in our public square.

Thank you for your consideration,

Janet Buck

Rename Delta in Watertown Square

Michael Schade <mikeschade@icloud.com>

Sun 4/16/2023 8:41 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Vinnie,

I urge you to rename the Delta in Watertown Square to honor the indigenous people who originally lived along the river in the place we now call Watertown. I think it is very important that we, along with our school children and future generations, recognize the history of who lived on the land in this place and honor it in city naming conventions.

Thank you.

Mike Schade

Changing the name of Columbus Square

patti cassidy <tapit12002@yahoo.com>

Sun 4/16/2023 12:03 PM

To: Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>; Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Watertown Councilors-

I learned today that the City Council's Committee on Public Works will be considering a proposal to change the name of The Columbus Delta this week.

I would like to urge you to keep the area's name the same.

Naming things after Columbus was initially done to acknowledge the man in the 19th and 20th centuries- but now it is so much more. It has become a nod to the Italian influence in our towns and neighborhoods. There is a whole culture that uses the name of Columbus as a touchstone and I feel that they should be respected.

As Antonio Mastantuono, president of the Watertown Sons & Daughters of Italy said in 2020. "Instead of tearing down history we must celebrate it. We must educate each other, Italian and non-Italian alike. Italians have brought so much to America from the arts, science, culture, food, music and more. None of this culture would be possible if it wasn't for Christopher Columbus."

I think that erasing historical references is counterproductive.

Thank you for your consideration.

**Patti Cassidy
8 Chester St.**

Proposal to rename the Watertown Square Delta

Sarah Hamburg <srhf92@hampshire.edu>

Sun 4/16/2023 3:07 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am writing in support of the proposal to change the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. While I know that many have already written in support of the name change, I hope that I can add my own perspective as a ten-year resident of Watertown, and also as the granddaughter and niece of Holocaust survivors. At first glance, it might seem that the latter piece of information does not have a bearing on the name of a piece of land in Watertown Square. But from my family's own history, I know both what it means to carry the intergenerational legacy of genocide, and what it means to confront active genocide denial — including denial of the history of perpetrators of genocide — in this present moment.

My family lived in Hungary prior to being deported to concentration camps. Today, my aunt and uncle — having survived both the Holocaust and the communist rule that followed — have to confront a Hungarian government that has banned accurate Holocaust education in schools, and installed public monuments named after Hungarian collaborators in the Holocaust. While it might seem far away from here, Orban's government has become a model for many in the US, who also wish to censor accurate education about US genocide against Indigenous peoples on this continent, and about slavery.

Christopher Columbus actively participated in, and led, genocide against Indigenous peoples. His actions were so brutal and violent that even his European contemporaries were horrified. Today, the question of whether we should have a public square named for him goes beyond questions of inclusion, or offense. This is a community largely made up of immigrant families who fled genocide — whether that was in Armenia, or elsewhere. And it's also a community that includes descendants of people who survived genocide right here on this land. Now, in this pivotal moment, will we come together as a community that is honest about our shared history, or will we be a fractured community that chooses to participate in denial (despite our own experiences) and continues to celebrate a perpetrator of genocide?

I believe it is long past time to change the name.

With deep gratitude for your time and attention,
Sarah Hamburg

Delta Name Change Request

Archy LaSalle <archylasalle@gmail.com>

Mon 4/17/2023 8:19 PM

To: Palomba, Anthony <councilorpalomba@gmail.com>; Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Iltner, Anthony <iltner@watertown-ma.gov>

Ciao Councilor Piccirilli, Palomba and Iltner,

My name is Archy LaSalle I'm an Artist, Educator and Vice Chairperson of the Public Art And Culture Committee here in Watertown, MA aka Pigugesset to many citizens, myself included, for 18 years. I have also been conducting business here for 49 years.

Due to a family illness I will not be in attendance at tomorrow night's Public Safety Committee meeting. I am writing in support of changing the name of what is known as the "Columbus Delta" to a name that reflects and honors the indigenous people of this area and their culture such as "The People's Delta". I feel that name is also inclusive and reflects very well on our Community.

How can we educate our children properly and correctly without addressing and rectifying our past history? As we move forward, especially our elected officials and community leaders, we must be invested in and aware of our neighbors and the diverse cultures that we all come from by being more inclusive in governing when passing laws and an ordinance; they must reflect that vision when possible.

JOY for all,

Archy

--

<https://www.archylasalle.com/>

617.835.8802

Please consider changing name of Columbus Delta

Bonnie Waltch <bwaltch@comcast.net>

Mon 4/17/2023 10:11 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>



April 17, 2023

Dear Vinnie,

I'm writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. We first wrote to the City Council about this in August 2020. The center of our city is where hundreds of neighbors gather to make our voices heard about a variety of issues. To some, the current name of the square and presence of the Columbus monument is upsetting. While others feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I ask: What side of history do you want to be on? And what side of history do you want Watertown to be on? Nearly 500 years after papal decrees were used to propel European colonial conquests, the Vatican recently repudiated the "Doctrine of Discovery," which Columbus used to justify the slaughter of the Taino people. Is the public interest served by keeping a name that offends some while failing to reflect our unique community today?

In your wisdom, you passed Watertown Council Resolution #85 in 2019, which states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed. Italian-Americans are no longer persecuted as they were when they first arrived in the United States. The discrimination and violence they experienced is a stain on our country's history. Thankfully, it is in the past. Wouldn't it be best to have the center of our city named for all the people who live here now? And shouldn't the monument, that belongs to a private religious organization, be returned to them? It does not belong in our public square.

Thank you for your consideration,

Bonnie Waltch
100 Robbins Rd.
Watertown, MA 02472

Hearing to Rename the Columbus Delta in Watertown Square

Eileen Ryan <eileenelizabethryan@gmail.com>

Mon 4/17/2023 10:33 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Vinnie, Tony, and Lisa,

Words matter, history matters, and the truth matters. For these three reasons and the fact that Watertown Square is our common land, I support renaming the "Columbus Delta." Christopher Columbus never set foot in North America, he was not officially Italian, and he was a known perpetrator of brutality and genocide. The history of the United States is full of violence, discrimination and domination. Naming anything after Columbus only honors that violent history. It's time to stop honoring Columbus. As an Irish-American, I grew up learning about N.I.N.A. an acronym for No Irish Need Apply that was frequently seen in job advertisements in the 19th and early 20th Centuries. I understand why Italian-Americans looked for someone to honor but unfortunately there was little general knowledge at the time of the brutal acts committed by Christopher Columbus. Now is the time to acknowledge the true history that began with Columbus and led to the brutal exploitation and genocide of Indigenous peoples and their lands throughout the Americas. Let's find a better name for our shared common land.

Thank you,

Eileen Ryan
48 Pearl Street
Watertown, MA 02472

Letter in support of changing the name of the Delta [from personal email]

ekempbenedict@gmail.com <ekempbenedict@gmail.com>

Mon 4/17/2023 4:52 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am writing in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square from Columbus Delta. I ask this while fully acknowledging the extreme prejudice and violence that Italian-Americans have faced in the past. I do not wish for that to be buried or minimized. However, among the many cultural riches that Italian-Americans have brought to our country, Columbus does not figure. He never stepped foot in the territory of the United States, much less in Watertown.

In sharp contrast, the descendants of people who have lived in this area for thousands of years are still here, and to me, Columbus has become a symbol of the most brutal treatment of the first peoples. I am not alone in this. Indigenous Peoples Day is now a recognized federal holiday and is celebrated in at least 25 Massachusetts cities and towns.

I will note that Part A of the 2019 Watertown Council Resolution #85 reads, "the Town Council understands that [naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way] may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change." I would argue that in my generation perceptions and values regarding Columbus began to change, and those changes accelerated in the generations that follow mine. I ask that the city where I live will recognize that change and choose a name for the Delta that better reflects what we value today.

Thank you,
Eric Kemp-Benedict
44 Whitney Street

Letter re Petition

Jennifer Wolfrum <jenniferwolfrum13@gmail.com>

Mon 4/17/2023 8:41 AM

To: Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>; Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

April 17, 2023

Dear Councilors Feltner, Palomba and Piccirilli,

I am writing in support of the petition requesting that the name of the Columbus Delta be changed. Since I have written other letters in support and have testified before the full City Council, I think that you are aware of my perspective. For this letter, I would like to ask each of you to consider the following:

1. We, members of the Pigsgusset Initiative, a working group of Watertown Citizens for Peace, Justice and the Environment, have submitted **over 170** signatures of Watertown residents who are also requesting this change. And, we had to resubmit a second round of signatures after we were told that online signatures were not acceptable. (You might remember that we started this petition in 2020 during the early stages of Covid and the lockdown when nothing was happening in person). Since we submitted over 170 signatures **each time**, I think that I can safely say that well over 200 Watertown residents actively supported this change. We ask you to keep these numbers in mind when making your decision.
2. This petition process has been going on for 3 years; here is a [basic timeline](#) with some key dates. I don't know if this is an average timeframe for when citizens submit petitions to the City Council and how long it takes to get a resolution. I sincerely hope that we are getting close to a decision.
3. At the June 2022 City Council meeting there were a number of people who testified against the name change. Many of these people were **not** Watertown residents. I respectfully request that you ask anyone who wants to testify at the Committee hearing on 4/18 to first state where they live. We hope you will not let anyone speak until they have done this and unless they live here.

I appreciate all of the work that the three of you are doing on behalf of the citizens of Watertown. I do understand that you have many interests and requests that you need to juggle. For me, a Watertown resident, I want to live in a community that is welcoming and inclusive of all people. I enjoy the diversity of the people who live in Watertown and think that it is very important to have the heart of Watertown, the Delta, where many groups gather, be a welcoming place for all. It is time to move forward, change the name of the Columbus Delta and remove the marker that celebrates a false and hurtful historical narrative. Thank you for considering our petition that represents many Watertown residents.

Sincerely,

Jennifer Wolfrum

23 Clyde Road, Area B

she, her, hers

Living and working on the unceded land of the Pequotsette Band of the Massachusetts Tribe

"Ordinary people with extraordinary vision can redeem the soul of America by getting in, what I call, "good trouble, necessary trouble". John Lewis

Tomorrow's Public Works Committee hearing

Sharon Bauer <sharonkaybauer@gmail.com>

Mon 4/17/2023 8:31 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

April 17, 2023

Dear Vinnie,

I am writing to you in your capacity as Chair of the Public Works Committee to support changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square.

At the hearing last June, I spoke of how the symbols that we choose to express our identity as a community – whether the City of Watertown or the United States of America – necessarily change over time. I am old enough to have memorized the poem “On! Sail on!” when I was in grade school. It seemed inspiring to me then, but we wouldn’t teach it now, knowing of Columbus’ horrific brutality to indigenous people, plus the inconvenient fact that he never set foot on what is now the United States. In music class we sang “My Old Kentucky Home,” with the line “’Tis summer, the darkies are gay.” No way that would be acceptable now. More recently, when our sons attended Watertown High School, the school mascot was a caricature of a bloodthirsty Red Raiders warrior. Happily that is true no longer. Examples abound.

In the same way, naming one of our shared spaces for Watertown gatherings after Christopher Columbus – including with the aforesaid outdated poem – is no longer acceptable. If we were going to honor the one immigrant group that has most shaped Watertown’s culture, it would surely be the Armenians. No one group, however, can be lifted up to the exclusion of the others in our city that continues to welcome immigrants from all over the world.

What name or symbol could encompass thousands of years of the Massachusetts people plus the distinction of being the first inland English settlement plus all the waves of immigration that have followed? It is a challenging question that deserves thoughtful consideration from a cross-section of our current residents. I look forward to hearing creative suggestions at tomorrow’s meeting.

In the spirit of civic unity,

Sharon Bauer
62 Pearl Street

P.S. I have a special interest in seeing something constructive come out of this issue, given that the extreme stress of last June’s hearing, with the angry shouting from the Knights of Columbus hecklers who had been recruited from outside of Watertown, put such a strain on my heart that I ended up at the Mount Auburn Hospital ER with a heart attack! I give great thanks to my neighbors who recognized that I was not myself as we left the hearing and called an ambulance. When I saw my cardiologist for a check-up last month, he wanted to know whatever came of the controversy about the Columbus Delta. I hope to report back to him that it was all for the good.

Delta name change request

Sue-Ellen Hershman-Tcherepnin <seht128@gmail.com>

Mon 4/17/2023 3:47 PM

To: Palomba, Anthony <councilorpalomba@gmail.com>; Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Councilors Piccirilli, Palomba and Feltner,

I am unfortunately unable to attend tomorrow night's Public Safety Committee Meeting, but I write to ask you to please support the changing of the name of Watertown's Columbus Delta. I have heard the concerns of some Italian Americans who have mistakenly interpreted this as an attempt to diminish the standing of Italians in our city. Nothing could be further from the truth! My Jewish grandparents who fled pogroms in Russia/Poland arrived in Boston and established an Italian import/export grocery store in the heart of the North End. My family's new-found love of and respect for Italian culture, and the close friendships they established there became the foundation of their successful life in America. That love and respect still resonates generations later in our family.

Unfortunately, some Italian immigrants grossly misdirect the love of their country's precious heritage by supporting the glorification of Christopher Columbus. I, too, grew up singing in elementary school, "Columbus sailed the ocean blue in fourteen hundred ninety two..," with its mythological view of the wonderful "Discovery of America." But we can no longer deny the now well-documented, profoundly brutal treatment of native peoples by Columbus.

Just as confederate monuments are now being recognized as unacceptable glorifications of slavery, I believe it is imperative for us Watertowners to stop glorifying the genocide we know took place. Let us join in educating our residents to these new understandings, rename our Delta, and truly celebrate the values we hold dear.

With sincere thanks,

Sue-Ellen Hershman-Tcherepnin

support for renaming the Delta

Tyler Kemp-Benedict <tyler@tylerkb.com>

Mon 4/17/2023 4:48 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

April 17, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am pleased that the Public Works Committee is taking up the referral to consider changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. Though I'm not able to attend the meeting on April 18, I want to express my strong support for changing the name.

The current name - "Columbus Delta," according to the stone monument next to Main Street - is historically irrelevant to this particular location, and the current understanding of its meaning is not a positive or honorable reflection on the inhabitants of Watertown, regardless of the original intent.

Columbus' name was attached to our Delta and to many other public locations and monuments at a time when Italian Americans suffered from widespread discrimination and even a version of racism. (Whiteness is an ever-evolving social construct that eventually becomes available to some ethnic groups, though never to certain others.)

A simplified and sanitized story has long been told about what Columbus did and stood for - a story that was intended to reflect honor on people of Italian heritage. But in the decades since the Delta was named, disturbing truths about our local and national history have become more widely known - truths about Columbus' own atrocities; about many kinds of devastation visited on the pre-colonial inhabitants of the Americas and their descendants following his "discovery," and about how the people who had lived for centuries in what is now Watertown were dispossessed after European colonists began to settle here.

By now, Columbus' name on the monument in the Delta cannot be universally - or even generally - understood in a positive light. Columbus has no particular historical connection to Watertown; he never stepped foot on this continent, much less on any place in what is now the city you and I call home. I am confident we can find better ways to celebrate everyone in our community, including people with Italian heritage.

I wholeheartedly support the effort to select a new name for the Delta that, consistent with our contemporary understanding of history, celebrates and honors the inhabitants of this place in an inclusive way.

Thank you for your consideration.

Tyler Kemp-Benedict
44 Whitney St
tyler@tylerkb.com
617-590-5541
she/her/hers

Renaming the Columbus delta

Alan <alan.dechter@yahoo.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 3:16 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear councilman,

The name Columbus Delta should be kept as Columbus Delta.

Thank you,

Alan Dechter

617-416-2755

Alan.dechter@yahoo.com

DO NOT RENAME THE COLUMBUS DELTA!

A R <albertorusso@yahoo.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 2:46 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Council members,

One biased historian created a slanted narrative years ago which redefined and tainted Columbus' legacy, what he meant to maritime exploration in his time, and what he means to Italian-Americans now.

Columbus held NO slaves, and can not be blamed for the subsequent actions of Spanish and English colonial forces. The idea of erasing Columbus' legacy is insulting to so many hardworking Italians-Americans in our community, past and present, who helped make this nation what it is.

Consider the history of our Thanksgiving holiday, which is not without controversy itself. Shall we cancel or rename Thanksgiving next?

Please lead with courage and clarity and do the correct thing for your Italian-American constituents.

Regards,
Alberto Russo

Public Works committee meeting on a Recommendation on the Petition for the Name of the Columbus Delta

Amleto Martocchia <melmartocchia@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 3:43 PM

To: Sideris, Mark <msideris@watertown-ma.gov>; Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>; Nicole Gardner <ngardner@watertown-ma.gov>; Izzo, Emily <eizzo@watertown-ma.gov>; John Airasian <jairasian@watertown-ma.gov>; Bays, Caroline <cbays@watertown-ma.gov>; Gannon, John <jgannon@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Council President and Watertown City Council members of the Public Works Committee,

I am unable to attend tonight's Public Works meeting on the subject agenda item as I am currently traveling.

I strongly urge committee members to make a recommendation of NO CHANGE as to the name or location of the "Columbus Delta." After having attended a prior meeting of the City Council on this item, I strongly believe there is no positive outcome to do otherwise!

Thank you,

Amleto Martocchia

92 Franklin St

--

Amleto "Mel" Martocchia, CRB, CRS

Martocchia & Company, Inc, Realtors®

633 Trapelo Rd, Suite 202, Waltham, MA 02452-7921

Direct 617-504-3915 Office 781-893-5777

melmartocchia@gmail.com

<http://martocchia.com/>

2016 Andrew F. Hickey Distinguished Service Award for Greater Boston Association of Realtors®

President, Greater Boston Association of Realtors®, 2010

Massachusetts Realtor® of the Year, 2008

Realtor® of the Year, Greater Boston Association of Realtors®, 2008

Public Works committee meeting on a Recommendation on the Petition for the Name of the Columbus Delta

apettiglio@martocchia.com <apettiglio@martocchia.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 4:35 PM

To: Sideris, Mark <msideris@watertown-ma.gov>; Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>; Nicole Gardner <ngardner@watertown-ma.gov>; Izzo, Emily <eizzo@watertown-ma.gov>; John Airasian <jairasian@watertown-ma.gov>; Bays, Caroline <cbays@watertown-ma.gov>; Gannon, John <jgannon@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Council Members,

I am writing to express my opinion regarding the petition to change the name of the Columbus Delta. To put it simply, I do not want to see a name change. Honestly, I do not refer to this area as the Columbus Delta or even the Delta. For me, it has always been Watertown Square. I grew up on Fayette St, near the intersection of Spring. I took many walks to the square with Napoli Pizza being one of my favorite stops. My mother and brother still live in the 2 family home at 15 Fayette St that my grandparents bought in the 1950's after emigrating from Italy. I am a first generation American and very proud to be American. I am also proud of my Italian upbringing and I am a member and officer with the Watertown Sons and Daughters of Italy. I am a lifelong Watertown resident, married to another lifelong Watertown resident living at 10 Holly St. Our children both work for the Watertown School Department and my father in law was a Watertown Police Detective. He often talked about the early days of doing traffic from the booth in the square.

I'm not writing to defend Columbus or Italian Americans, which I would gladly do, but rather to say I don't understand the need for the change. I feel that the council's time could be better spent with more important items than reversing the work of former council members. As I'm sure you know, the stone that stands on the Delta was dedicated by the Knights of Columbus and the delta was named by the Watertown Council. The Watertown Sons and Daughters of Italy does place a wreath by the stone for Columbus Day but other than that, I don't think many people even notice the name or the stone. A name change feels like an attempt to change or erase history. While I wouldn't want a change, it would make more sense, if the petition had included a new name suggestion.

I hope you will add my name to the list of residents in favor of no change to the Delta. While I'm writing, I do enjoy how the trees are lit.

Sincerely,

Ann Marie (Martocchia) Pettiglio
10 Holly St
Watertown

Stop perpetuating lies about Columbus

Anthony <asoyoyo@yahoo.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 3:46 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

I am deeply saddened and disappointed by your consideration of renaming the Columbus Delta.

I request that you consider all sides. Follow the lead of NYC and New York State's who have stated that similar statues, areas, and holidays in NYC should remain. You have been informed that the slanderous lies against Christopher Columbus that have driven this action are myths that have been debunked by all experts in the field. It saddens us that a symbol of importance of immigrants to this country (not just Italian) is being used in such a petty political manner. Nevertheless, you have struck at the soul of Italian-Americans across this country with a blatant act of divisiveness that fuels mistrust and demonstrated that ignorance drives policy.

I ask that you and those that want to replace the holiday consider the saying "let those who are without sin cast the first stone."

Is it because you don't understand the Italian-American experience in America or they don't care? Do they need to tear down another group to make themselves feel better? What is gained here? What is lost?

Where does it end, do we change the name of United States of America, because it was named after the Italian Amerigo Vespucci? Do we not celebrate the founding fathers and Presidents because they owned slaves, were adulterers, etc. Do we not celebrate Independence Day, because not everyone was independent? Are these the future goals? Or are Italian-Americans seeing a rise of biased against them? Taking away this important acknowledgement is a slap in the face to all the Italian-American predecessors, who made progress against the odds of bias; whose shoulders not only do I (and other Italian-Americans) stand on; but won victories for other Americans as well. Are you aware that the first mass lynching in America was of Italian-Americans in New Orleans? Are you aware that many of the victims of the Triangle Shirtwaist Factory Fire were Italian-American seamstresses, and that this led to work site safety rules for all Americans? Are you not aware of the trial of Sacco and Vanzetti? I hope you are aware of the Italian-American participation in helping the plight of ALL workers in the Lawrence strike of 1912. This has been part of the Italian-American experience in America. Only part, but we don't forget it. White washing our history was not a desirable alternative.

Acknowledgement of Italian-American contributions vis-à-vis a Columbus holiday was never a celebration of the past transgressions real or imagined of an imperfect person living in a different time and moral and legal standard than today. The Italian-American community stands against racial injustice. How could they not based on their past experience? They have always supported these values even when they were not afforded the same.

We ALL emigrated here. We often hear that we are stronger together, but it seems like this only applies in this case when we support your views. In the end this divides us. Stop working to divide us.

We understand that life is not black and white, you have to take the good with the bad. We take into consideration whether the good that outweighs the bad. We realize no one is perfect.

Healing comes from accepting and moving ahead, not through retribution for transgressions that occurred long ago. Help us heal, help us understand, help us move forward. This starts with forgiveness and understanding, not actions based on misinformation. Stop getting in the way.

I respectfully request that you consider the Italian-American contributions to this very community when

making your decision and not deface all the Italian-Americans who came before and made contributions that all Americans enjoy. The Italian American community demand that you reconsider the renaming of delta.

Sincerely,

Anthony Socci

Delta name change

Aravinda Ananda <aravinda.ananda@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 9:22 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <councilorpalomba@gmail.com>

Dear Councillors,

You have heard from me before on this topic, so I will try to be brief. Thank you for meeting tonight and for your consideration of changing the name of the delta.

I support this change because place names matter. As someone with family members with African heritage, I understand how terrorizing place names can be that honor people who brutalized your ancestors or are responsible for unleashing great pain and suffering on them. To those of us not affected by this, it can seem inconsequential and trivial. For people who are targeted by these environmental hostilities, it can contribute to a daily experience of feeling threatened on an ongoing basis, or at the very least, not welcome. I want our city to be welcoming for all who live here. There are many things our city can do to help create a more welcoming place for all who live here, and changing the name of the delta seems like a good place to continue this important work.

I feel privileged to have attended Yale for both my undergraduate and graduate degrees, an institution that has had to grapple much with having buildings and other places named after people who have caused great historical injustice and suffering. This grappling is happening across the country and I thank you for considering this name change with the gravity of the importance of changing it.

Thank you for your service to this city.

Sincerely,

Aravinda Ananda
157 Common Street

Delta Name Change

Barbara R <ruskinb00@icloud.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 4:16 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Councilors on the Public Safety Committee,

We appreciate your consideration of the petition to change the name of the Delta, which has become our town square, to a name more inclusive and respectful of all our citizens and our history.

You have heard that Columbus was a daring sailor, but he never arrived in this country and is now known for genocidal policies and an only recently withdrawn Papal decree approving the concept of "discovery" and conquest centuries ago. We honored him and that's fine. Our neighbors who descend from Italian immigrants have enjoyed the identification with a hero. But times have changed and our learning, for every ethnic group in this diverse nation, never stops.

As we learn our history and expand our understanding of the civilizations and longing of oppressed peoples, we can no longer center the names of exploiters. This is becoming a common endeavor these days. I have been reading about name changes from major museums, fine universities, cities all over the world, and schools in this country. People all over are no longer willing to honor pharma scoundrels, philanthropists with ill-gotten gains, and slave masters (and their Confederate Lost Cause sympathizers) who thought it proper to own, humiliate, and brutalize other human beings. We even have high school and professional mascots changing names to honor honest valor, instead of ridiculing our First People.

So, it is not unique for us to discuss changing the name of the land where so many in Watertown gather to celebrate, honor, mourn, and advocate. It is honorable for Watertown to choose a historic name, whether it mention our first settlers the Native American Pigsgusset, or some say Pequosette people, or another broader and more inclusive signification.

It is incumbent upon us to meet an ethical standard once we become aware of an injustice.

Sincerely,

Barbara and Jeremy Ruskin
Spring Street

Columbus

Bob Hamel <bhamel5386@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 4:13 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Good afternoon.

Here's hoping that you don't give in to the woke minority this evening.

Bob Hamel

Renaming the "Columbus Delta"

Phil & Lina DAlleva <dalleva@comcast.net>

Tue 4/18/2023 2:59 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

April 18th, 2023

Dear Watertown City Council's Committee Members,

*I am writing to you regarding your interest to recommend to the entire Council the renaming of the Columbus Delta in Watertown Square, scheduled for Tthis evening April 18th. Removing the name of Columbus from our heritage and history is a matter of serious concern not just for the Italians, but for the future understanding of our American and world history. Columbus contribution to the innovations of navigation resulted with many other individuals setting foot on the US soil and eventually creating this much acclaimed experiment of governance by a Democracy. The founding of America has granted a refuge and a "Haven" to numerous human beings who are now ancestors of the many current US citizens of diverse nationalities. After Columbus' voyages, millions of European immigrants populated this New World and brought with them their art, music, science, medicine, philosophy and religious principles. **Hence Columbus is a symbol of the expansion of cultural and economic exchange between the two continents of America and Europe.***

*Additionally, after gaining their independence from England, our Founding Fathers, having rejected England and its cultural values, sought for ways to fill the voids. Along with other dominions, they looked for champions and heroes to fill the pages of their new developing story. They already had a number of men and women: George Washington, Abigail Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Patrick Henry, Alexander Hamilton, Thomas Jefferson and countless others who had risen to prominence through their courage, patriotism, wisdom, foresight and capability. And yes, after the American Revolution, it should be of no surprise to anyone that Columbus also rose to this sought level of prominence. His foresight, audacious resolve, sense of exploration, and daring grit to risk everything for what he believed to be true aligned exactly with the sentiment of the colonists who had just defeated the mighty British army and navy. Hence, through their perseverance, **both Columbus and the Colonists are the symbol of expansion of man's evolution by altering the course of history, with their incomparable gifts of determination.***

*Today it's well worth remembering why Columbus was so admired by our ancestors and our Founding Fathers and why it is important to keep his name viable and relevant. Ronald Reagan articulated the sentiment distinctively: "[Columbus] was a dreamer, a man of vision and courage, a man filled with hope for the future and with the determination to cast off for the unknown and sail into uncharted seas for the joy of finding whatever was there." **Hence it can be said, with some good level of certainty, that Columbus was the ancestor of the American dream and the explorer whose discovery provided the land where the dream was rendered.** Columbus' name is all around us. Columbia University is named for him, as is Columbus, Ohio, Columbia County in Georgia, Columbia, the capital of South Carolina, and other numerous cities, places and counties of the US. The Knights of Columbus adopted his name in honor of his Catholic roots and most significantly, the District of Columbia, in Washington, D.C., our national capital, bears his name.*

*It is also a fact that, between 1776 and 1887, **more than 250 years after Columbus first visited the New World,** the United States government and some of its citizens, through the so-called "Indian Wars." managed to take by aggressive and morally reprehensible means 1.5*

*billion acres of land (roughly **2/3** the size of China) from the Indigenous People. In comparison, the entire continental United States currently has 1.9 billion acres of land! In addition, between 1778 and 1871, the America's federal administrations signed over 500 treaties with indigenous tribes and have broken every one of them. **To blame Columbus for America's demise of the Native American Indians is comparable to blaming John Glenn, being the first American to orbit the earth, for any future conflicts that may arise in regard to space.***

Essentially, the name Columbus commemorates the vitality of both Christopher Columbus and our Founding Fathers. It conveys the sentiment of bravery, equality, diversity, vitality, quality, energy, resolve, innovation, courage, etc. It should remain as it has been established in order to have the future generations know the history of our nation as it truly evolved!!! I urge you to keep the name Columbus Delta as it has been established.

*Very Respectfully,
Carmelina DAlleva
Board Member of the IAA;
Pirantello Lyceum;
The Dante Alighieri;
Wakefield Sons and Daughter's of Italy*

Changing the name of the Watertown Delta

cdickins@verizon.net <cdickins@verizon.net>

Tue 4/18/2023 4:06 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Cc: Mike Schade <mikeschade@comcast.net>; Lynn <bratleylynn@verizon.net>

Vinny, Lisa, and Tony ...

I'm writing to support the name change of the Delta. I agree with the general perspective expressed in the Pigsgusset Initiative letter, particularly its reference to Council Resolution #85 statement that "naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

I've been uncertain about removing the Columbus Delta name because of my concerns about its effect on the Italian-American community in Watertown – especially in an effort that has been largely instigated by relatively new "transplants" to Watertown. Nonetheless, I've come to the conclusion that the time has come for a change.

I believe the change is needed primarily because the Delta is such a central space to Watertown, and is (by its very name) interconnected with the river where the original native people lived for centuries. I think the Delta should reference and honor these traditions with a new name reflecting native people and, in the process, help to shape the perceptions and values of future generations.

... Chuck

Chuck Dickinson
617 794-0483

Name change of the Delta in Watertown Square

David Meshoulam <daveedmesh@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 9:30 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

April 13, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. We first wrote to the City Council about this in August 2020. The center of our city is where hundreds of neighbors gather to make our voices heard about a variety of issues. To some, the current name of the square and presence of the Columbus monument is upsetting. While others feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I ask: What side of history do you want to be on? And what side of history do you want Watertown to be on? Nearly 500 years after papal decrees were used to propel European colonial conquests, the Vatican recently repudiated the "Doctrine of Discovery," which Columbus used to justify the slaughter of the Taino people. Is the public interest served by keeping a name that offends some while failing to reflect our unique community today?

In your wisdom, you passed Watertown Council Resolution #85 in 2019, which states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed. Italian-Americans are no longer persecuted as they were when they first arrived in the United States. The discrimination and violence they experienced is a stain on our country's history. Thankfully, it is in the past. Wouldn't it be best to have the center of our city named for all the people who live here now? And shouldn't the monument, that belongs to a private religious organization, be returned to them? It does not belong in our public square.

Thank you for your consideration,

David Meshoulam
49 Oliver Street

Re: Meeting Tonight ?

Dennis J. Duff <dduff0539@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 5:15 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>

Thank you Vinny, my suggestion is to just call it the Watertown Delta !!

That would be my comment. And, For most of my life it's just been referred to as The Delta.

Thank you, Dennis

On Tue, Apr 18, 2023 at 5:04 PM Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov> wrote:

Hi Dennis, it's both in-person and by zoom. The link is on the agenda:

<https://watertownma.portal.civicclerk.com/event/5136/overview>

It is not a public hearing, and there will be some limited opportunities for the public to speak. If you have a statement to make, it would be better if you email it to the committee as there will not be an opportunity to read it.

Vinnie

From: Dennis J. Duff <dduff0539@gmail.com>

Sent: Tuesday, April 18, 2023 4:16 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>

Subject: Meeting Tonight ?

Hello Councilors Lisa and Vinny, can you please tell me if tonights meeting at the town hall is open to the public and if it's open for comments at the town hall ??

Or - is it just on Zoom ? If it is on Zoom only, can we comment ?

Thank you!! Dennis

--

Dennis J. Duff

When writing or responding, please remember that any email sent or received by an employee of the City of Watertown is subject to the Massachusetts Public Records Law (M.G.L. c. 66).

--

Dennis J. Duff

The Delta

Elizabeth DelPorto <edelporto@me.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 2:21 PM

To: City Councilors <citycouncilors@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear City Councilors,

I'm writing to you as a proud Italian-American. My mother's (Rosa Virgina Dorothea D'Andrea) parents came to New York through Ellis Island from Napoli and Calabria in the early 1900s. I must tell you that, whenever I pass the Columbus Delta in Watertown, I am filled with embarrassment that Watertown continues to honor Christopher Columbus in this way. While I understand the intentions of the originators of the name, who likely had little knowledge of Christopher Columbus's bloody history of genocide, we do now know better. How can we, as conscientious northerners, advocate for the removal of the Confederate flag throughout the South, but ignore our own problematic monuments? It is the very height of hypocrisy.

As for what to name the Delta in place of its current moniker, that, I do not know. What I do know is that it is a decision that should be thought out carefully, and one that should seek input from Watertown's diverse community. If there were a way to honor Indigenous people in a respectful and meaningful way, with input from local tribal nations, I would certainly be in favor of that.

One final thought - although I did not attend the last hearing, I did hear that it became contentious, with loud voices of non-Watertown residents. I do not think their input should be considered at ALL, pro or against.

Thank you for your continued consideration of this important issue. Names and history matter!

Warmly,

Elizabeth Del Porto

Rename the delta

Liz Oppenheim <liz@lizonaplane.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 8:13 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

April 13, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am writing to you in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. We first wrote to the City Council about this in August 2020. The center of our city is where hundreds of neighbors gather to make our voices heard about a variety of issues. To some, the current name of the square and presence of the Columbus monument is upsetting. While others feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I ask: What side of history do you want to be on? And what side of history do you want Watertown to be on? Nearly 500 years after papal decrees were used to propel European colonial conquests, the Vatican recently repudiated the "Doctrine of Discovery," which Columbus used to justify the slaughter of the Taino people. Is the public interest served by keeping a name that offends some while failing to reflect our unique community today?

In your wisdom, you passed Watertown Council Resolution #85 in 2019, which states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed. Italian-Americans are no longer persecuted as they were when they first arrived in the United States. The discrimination and violence they experienced is a stain on our country's history. Thankfully, it is in the past. My grandmother and her parents faced discrimination when they arrived in this country from Italy in 1927, but they did not extend that discrimination to others. Even in his time, Columbus was considered cruel and his behavior abhorrent. We shouldn't be celebrating his legacy of genocide just because of Italian American pride. Rather, let's celebrate Americans who truly live the values we celebrate such as inclusion and equality. Wouldn't it be best to have the center of our city named for all the people who live here now? And shouldn't the monument, that belongs to a private religious organization, be returned to them? It does not belong in our public square.

Thank you for your consideration,

Elizabeth Oppenheim
50 Watertown St #410
Watertown MA 02472

Sent from my iPhone

Fwd: My Comment on Delta Renaming on WN 4/17/23

Joan Gumbleton <gumbletonj@aol.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 7:53 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

This is a comment I put in the Watertown News last night. I would appreciate it if you would please read it.

Thank you,

Joan Gumbleton
32 Falmouth Rd.

-----Original Message-----

From: Joan Gumbleton <gumbletonj@aol.com>

To: Joan Gumbleton <gumbletonj@aol.com>

Sent: Tue, Apr 18, 2023 6:37 am

Subject: My Comment on Delta Renaming on WN 4/17/23

I also agree that the name on the Delta should remain the same. For some reason people feel it is important to erase history and, therefore, no one learns from it. People are people and we all have failings and successes. Hopefully, we learn from any of our mistakes. Christopher Columbus was a brave explorer who took on an adventure that probably most of us wouldn't even think of attempting. The events that unfolded over time weren't all in his control. Let's not condemn all people in our history and in our present for some things they do or did badly. Can't we ever learn to look for the good in people and their good contributions and accept that we are all humans with warts. Let's not be the first to cast the stone!

Renaming the Watertown Delta

Joan Martin <joan.d.martin@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 7:53 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Cc: Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>

 1 attachments (15 KB)

The Delta.docx;

April 18, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am writing in regards to the Watertown Square delta, which was named in honor of Christopher Columbus. This is an excellent opportunity to educate, especially our young people, about the mistakes made in the past, so as not to repeat them in the future, and to best rectify the present.

Pope Alexander VI in 1493 issued a papal bull or decree, "Inter Caetera." This document supported Spain's strategy to ensure its exclusive right to the lands discovered by Columbus, an Italian, the previous year. The Vatican has formally repudiated this inhumane "Doctrine of Discovery" decree, which condoned colonization of Native peoples, forced conversion, and enslavement.

When the Delta was first named by the Knights of Columbus, they did so in good faith to honor their countryman. Had they had better information about the history of the times, they may have chosen differently. Let us provide information publicly on the Native American Pequossette and Nonantum tribes who have the original claim to Watertown, explain why the small plot in the square was given its present name, and then decide to call it, "The Delta."

Thank you for your consideration,

Sincerely,
Joan Martin
683 Main Street
Watertown, MA

Columbus Delta

John Casamassima <john.casamassima@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 2:32 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Councilors, I'm writing to ask you to preserve Watertown's history and not change the name of Columbus Delta.

Sincerely,

John Casamassima

Please excuse any typos, this was sent from my iPhone.

Watertown Delta renaming

DelPonte, Johnanthony E <Johnanthony_DelPonte@student.uml.edu>

Tue 4/18/2023 2:30 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Hi Folks,

As an Italian, it would be an egregious offense to change the name of the Columbus Delta.

I ask that you reconsider the name change, on behalf of all Italians in Massachusetts and the United States.

Thank you,

Sincerely,

John A Del Ponte

Fwd: INDOMITO: Call to Action TODAY - Watertown's Columbus Delta Under Threat

Joseph Rizza <rizzjoey@aol.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 2:35 PM

To: City Councilors <citycouncilors@watertown-ma.gov>

NOT AGAIN

WE THOUGHT THIS WAS SETTLED!!!

JOE RIZZA

A PROUD MEMBER OF THE IAA

GOD BLESS COLUMBUS

From: theitalianamericanalliance@gmail.com

To: rizzjoey@aol.com

Sent: 4/18/2023 2:27:49 PM Eastern Standard Time

Subject: INDOMITO: Call to Action TODAY - Watertown's Columbus Delta Under Threat

INDOMITO

The Voice of the Italian American Alliance

THE ITALIAN AMERICAN ALLIANCE OPPOSES DISCRIMINATION AGAINST **ALL** PEOPLE. WE PROUDLY PROMOTE OUR ITALIAN HERITAGE WHICH INCLUDES THE GREAT ADMIRAL CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS---AND WE WELCOME PEOPLE OF ALL RACES, ETHNIC GROUPS, AND RELIGIOUS COMMUNITIES INTO OUR GREAT AND GROWING ALLIANCE FAMILY WHICH NOW INCLUDES:

Over SEVEN THOUSAND Members

Nothing is more powerful than an idea whose time has come

BECOME A VOTING IAA MEMBER, SIGN UP HERE!

BECOME A VOTING MEMBER

SIGN FR. CAPODANNO'S PETITION

CLICK HERE TO SIGN THE PETITION

Watertown's Columbus Delta Under Threat

Renaming the "Columbus Delta", in Watertown MA, is on tonight's Watertown City Council's Committee on Public Works agenda.

The area of Watertown Square called "Columbus Delta" was named after Christopher Columbus in 1940 to honor the great Italian explorer as well as the Italian American community of Watertown.

The only item on tonight's agenda is whether or not to recommend to the entire City Council that the name of the Columbus Delta be changed.

The committee meets tonight, Tuesday, April 18, 2023 at 7:00 PM in the Richard E. Mastrangelo Council Chamber, Administration Building, 149 Main St, Watertown MA.

We are asking our membership to attend this meeting to voice your support for keeping the name of the Columbus Delta **UNCHANGED.**

If you are unable to attend, you can email your comments in support of the Columbus Delta to the following email addresses:

vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov

lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov

apalomba@watertown-ma.gov

Your email MUST be received by 5:00 PM this evening to be included in the meeting.

The Public may join the virtual meeting online:

<https://watertown-ma.zoom.us/j/85840006723>

The Public may join the virtual meeting audio only by phone:
(877) 853-5257 or (888) 475-4499 (Toll Free) and enter
Webinar ID: 858 4000 6723

Tonight's agenda and meeting packet can be accessed here:
<https://watertownma.portal.civicclerk.com/event/5136/files>

The Watertown News first reported on this issue last year, their
story can be read here:

<https://www.watertownmanews.com/2022/06/23/council-to-consider-changing-name-of-columbus-delta-in-watertown-square/>

**It is important that OUR voices be heard in this matter so
please try to attend and if you can not, please email your
support for Columbus to the committee.**

Please let us know if you have any questions about this
process.

**The Italian American Alliance has a new Website!
Please check it out:**

www.theitalianamericanalliance.com

WHO WE ARE THE ITALIAN AMERICAN ALLIANCE

EXECUTIVE LEADERSHIP

ITALIAN AMERICAN ALLIANCE NATIONAL COUNCIL

President Virginia Gardner

The **MASSACHUSETTS** ITALIAN AMERICAN ALLIANCE

President James Di Stefano / Chairman Dom Amara

The **CONNECTICUT** ITALIAN AMERICAN ALLIANCE

President Joey Catanzaro

The **RHODE ISLAND** ITALIAN AMERICAN ALIANCE

President Atty. Richard Pacia

The **FLORIDA** ITALIAN AMERICAN ALLIANCE

Organizing Leader Frank Teodosio

THE **NEW HAMPSHIRE** ITALIAN AMERICAN ALLIANCE

Organizing Leader Don Macella

THE **NEW YORK** ITALIAN AMERICAN ALLIANCE

Organizing Leader ---

THE **VERMONT** ITALIAN AMERICAN ALLIANCE

Organizing Leader Paul Trojano

WEBSITE:

www.theitalianamericanalliance.com

FACEBOOK:

<https://www.facebook.com/theitalianamericanalliance>



The Italian American Alliance | 36 Orient Ave, East Boston, MA 02128

[Unsubscribe rizzjoey@aol.com](mailto:rizzjoey@aol.com)

[Update Profile](#) | [Constant Contact Data Notice](#)

Sent by theitalianamericanalliance@gmail.com powered by



Trusted Email from Constant Contact - Try it FREE today.

Try email marketing for free today!

Changing the name of the Delta

Joseph Rotella <jkrotella@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 2:23 PM

To: Palomba, Anthony <councilorpalomba@gmail.com>; Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Councilors Palomba, Piccirilli and Feltner,

I am writing today about the petition for changing the name of the Columbus Delta in Watertown Square. I am a long time resident of Watertown, living on Common Street and am second generation Italian American. I own a small business in Waltham and have been a part of several Watertown community groups for years. I believe the name should be changed, the monument removed and suggest the space to be called "the People's Delta" as an alternative, a name that recognizes the importance of having a space that it for all people.

There is a reckoning happening in this country where the narratives of history as many of us were taught in schools are being questioned. This isn't coming from a place of hate or "wokeness", but rather from a place of wanting to know the truth. It is perhaps easy for some people in town to see how people in the south who want to keep confederate statues in place are being racist and caught up in their own white-supremacy nationalism. It is harder for some people in town to see how keeping this name and monument in our square, is also a form of white-supremacy and racism. Columbus was never here. What was here was a thriving indigenous tribe, the Pequosette people, who stewarded this land for many generations before the arrival of European colonizers who through biological and violent genocide took land that wasn't theirs. Columbus was arguably that start of this genocide on this continent. Even the Catholic Church is now reckoning with this issue and have now denounced the "Doctrine of Discover", the very document that allowed Columbus to do what he did.

To my Italian American neighbors, this change is not to negate the contributions of your and my ancestors. I want to recognize the hardships that many immigrants faced coming to this nation and still continue to face. Let's put our energy into remembering their stories, telling their stories and using it as a basis to help those who travel that similar journey today.

Also, I want to point out the inscription that is currently on the monument on the Delta, which is "he gained a world, he gave that world its grandest lesson on sail on." This is the final line from the poem "Columbus" written by Joaquin Miller for the 400th anniversary of Columbus landing on this continent. There is some interesting context to this poem. First, Miller was paid \$50 to write this poem for the anniversary and it actually never mentions Columbus in the poem. Miller's life changed drastically when he was recruited to fight in the Indian Wars and was shocked by the injustice of it. That experience, lead him to spend years living with several tribes, documenting his experiences and becoming an advocate for indigenous rights. Perhaps Miller saw what the future held, and that the grandest lesson is actually for us today, to reckon with our history and to right the injustices for the first peoples of this land.

In conclusion, what side of history do we want to be on? This is not about erasing our past but rather recognizing its complexity and learning from it. Do we want to be remembered as the people who held onto the false narrative of a genocidal colonizer who murdered countless women and children, or do we want to further the long process of acknowledgement and reconciliation for the harm that has been caused. Changing the name of the Delta is a good step in that process.

Thank you,

Joseph

Joseph Rotella
he/him/his or they/them/their
157 Common Street
Watertown, MA 02472
617-388-1300

“When people volunteer and grow to understand the real needs of their community, they don’t only want to help their neighbors—they want to change social conditions and improve people’s lives.”

Lori Lander, Co-founder - Many Helping Hands 365

Pigsgusset Petition to Rename Columbus Delta 4-18-23

Lisa Capoccia <lisa_capoccia@yahoo.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 9:07 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Watertown City Councilors and Public Safety Committee Members Piccirilli, Palomba, and Feltner,

Thank you for reviewing the petition submitted by our local Pigsgusset Initiative to reconsider the name of the Columbus Delta here in Watertown. **I'm writing to express my wish that you recommend to the City Council they support the petition.**

As you know, Christopher Columbus symbolizes, among other things, the enslavement of indigenous people, colonialism, and violence. The Pigsgusset Initiative petition has broad community support and joins with a positive national trend to cease the harmful practice of honoring symbols that reinforce the settler (and in effect, erase the native) narrative.

I celebrate my Italian culture and pride with my family, whose American roots originate one hundred years ago with the Conti family farm on Brookline Street here in Watertown, but have never connected this pride to Christopher Columbus' harmful legacy. If anything, I have been uncomfortable knowing the City has had (but not yet resolved to exercise) the option to remove the symbol and replace it with something that acknowledges the area's true history and our community's diversity today.

Although I realize there are community members who will oppose this petition and who misunderstand the full and harmful implications of voting to keep the Delta name as is, I am certain the support you will receive from various individuals and groups in the community in response to voting to support the petition will be overwhelming.

I would be proud to know my City leaders voted to acknowledge and correct this mistake by recommending the City Council support the petition and initiate a process to identify a suitable name for the Columbus Delta.

Thank you for considering this input.

Sincerely,
Lisa Capoccia
42 Carroll Street
617-999-7813

Comments on Columbus Delta

Marissa Babin <marissababin@yahoo.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 4:54 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Good afternoon,

I am writing to express my opposition to the renaming of the Columbus Delta. For several reasons, I find it hurtful and upsetting that this idea is under consideration.

First, Christopher Columbus is a hero who is worthy of being honored. Although he wasn't a perfect person (because no one is), he was incredibly brave, independent-minded, intelligent, and determined. These positive qualities make him worthy of being celebrated in his own right.

Additionally, Columbus is a symbol of immigration and of Italian Americans' accomplishments. Honoring him is important to the Italian American community. The removal of memorials to Columbus is harmful and discriminatory towards Italian Americans.

Furthermore, I consider it extremely important to live in a world where a wide variety of historical figures are honored. The statues, plaques, and memorials in our public spaces should reflect a wide range of viewpoints, cultures, stories, and perspectives. This is what diversity and inclusion mean to me. Actions such as renaming the Columbus Delta are the opposite of diversity and inclusion, because these actions exclude Italian Americans and reflect a narrow view about which historical figures ought to be celebrated.

Finally, I just want to add a personal note about why Columbus is so important to me. I am an Italian American who also happens to be on the autism spectrum. I love studying history in general, and Columbus in particular. As someone who is frequently excluded and marginalized, Columbus statues and monuments are one of the few things that make me feel accepted, included, and represented in society. Renaming the Columbus Delta would make me feel even more excluded and marginalized.

In conclusion, I strongly support leaving the Columbus Delta as is, and rejecting the proposal to rename it. Thank you for your time and consideration.

Sincerely,

Marissa Babin

Columbus Delta

Ann-Marie and Mark Pettiglio <pettiglio@yahoo.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 5:32 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Hi

I oppose any name change to the Columbus Delta in Watertown Square. This insanity has gone on long enough. I'm an officer at The Watertown Sons of Italy and a lifetime Watertown resident and voter. I'm responsible for a charitable fundraiser for the food pantry and I will tirelessly support logical votes to support the monument in the Delta and Christopher Columbus.

Mark Pettiglio

Sent from my iPhone

Comments for tonight's committee on public works meeting

Meghan O <meghanaoc@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 6:21 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear councilors,

I would like for my written comments below to be recorded during tonight's committee on public works meeting:

I do not support the initiative set forth by the Watertown Citizens working group to ask for a general renaming of the "Columbus Delta" square in our city, for the reason that they have not followed proper procedures as clearly stated in Resolution 2019-R-85.

This resolution states that the procedure to name an area of Watertown must begin with a proposed individual's name. The first sentence of the resolution process states, quote, "Any Watertown resident may propose in writing that a square or intersection be named for a notable non-veteran with specific ties to Watertown." End quote.

The initiative that was put forth last June to the town council was a request to remove the name of the Columbus Delta. But no replacement name has been suggested.

The resolution states that the purpose of naming squares or intersections, quote, "is a matter of substantial or significant public interest and deserves careful consideration." End quote. It also states that quote "the Town Council creates this policy to establish a systemic, consistent, and transparent approach for naming squares or intersections in Watertown." End quote.

The resolution also states quote, "The proposal shall be submitted to the town council president and must include documentation to support the rationale for the naming, including a broad level of community backing." End quote.

As the proposed initiative does not include a name suggestion, nor does it show documentation to support the rationale for a new name, this initiative should not be considered complete and should not be voted upon by the Committee of Public Works or the Town Council.

Sincerely,
Meghan O'Connell



Vincent Piccirilli <vincent.piccirilli@gmail.com>

Renaming of Watertown Monument

Vincent Piccirilli <vincent.piccirilli@gmail.com>

Tue, Apr 18, 2023 at 1:24 PM

To: Tony Palomba <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>, Lisa Feltner <lfeltner@comcast.net>

Cc: Vincent Piccirilli <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

FYI only. Please do not reply.

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Julianne Lindsay** <juliannelindsay@aol.com>

Date: Tue, Apr 18, 2023 at 1:10 PM

Subject: Renaming of Watertown Monument

To: vincent.piccirilli@gmail.com <vincent.piccirilli@gmail.com>

Dear Councillor Piccirilli,

While it is a fact of history that the political party in power has always claimed the right to re-write history in its own image to reflect its own ideals as well as prejudices, I can't help but see that as a quite unfortunate and limited practice.

It is news to me, after 51 years residence here, that our town has a monument to a 15th Century explorer or a "delta" (a quite particular and quite dated term) named after that explorer. That happened before my time and reflected the desires of citizens I never knew who took the time and effort and put the activism in to see it through. That 15th Century explorer himself existed long before my time and so it would be presumptuous and short-sighted of me to judge either the complete range of his actions and motivations or of those who chose to so memorialize him.

Must we seek to re-write the past until somehow we feel we can control it and it ceases to offend our very current sensibilities? I have always thought better to leave the past as it has presented itself to us so we can learn from it and use it to improve our own lives and judgments.

So I would advise that, rather than destroy what those who came before have given us, it would be much better to create our own monuments for history reflecting our viewpoints, and with full knowledge that history may one day judge them as purely temporal, popular, and misguided, and with the understanding that while we can make history we cannot control it.

Sincerely,

Richard O'Connor 81 Channing Road 926 5704

Naming the Watertown SQ Delta

Rvarnum1964 <rvarnum1964@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 6:53 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

April 18, 2023

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

Good morning Vince. I hope you and your family are well. It seems like yesterday but also forever-ago that Stella and James graduated from WHS in 2017. I am sending this plea again regarding my support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. We first wrote to the City Council about this in August 2020. The center of our city is where hundreds of neighbors gather to make our voices heard about a variety of issues. To some, the current name of the square and presence of the Columbus monument is upsetting. While others feel strongly that the name should stay the same, I ask: What side of history do you want to be on? And what side of history do you want Watertown to be on? Nearly 500 years after papal decrees were used to propel European colonial conquests, the Vatican recently repudiated the "Doctrine of Discovery," which Columbus used to justify the slaughter of the Taino people. Is the public interest served by keeping a name that offends some while failing to reflect our unique community today?

In your wisdom, you passed Watertown Council Resolution #85 in 2019, which states "The Town Council shall have sole authority for the naming of Squares or Intersections in the public right-of-way under the control of the Town of Watertown." Part A further states "the Town Council understands that said naming may have long-lasting effects and will span future generations whose perceptions and values might change."

Times have changed. Italian-Americans are no longer persecuted as they were when they first arrived in the United States. The discrimination and violence they experienced is a stain on our country's history. Thankfully, it is in the past. Wouldn't it be best to have the center of our city named for all the people who live here now? And shouldn't the monument, that belongs to a private religious organization, be returned to them? It does not belong in our public square.

Thank you for your consideration,

Bob

Robert Varnum
617-823-3687

Support for changing name of Delta in Watertown Square

Vasiliki P <vanavp98@gmail.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 9:00 AM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>; Palomba, Anthony <apalomba@watertown-ma.gov>

Dear Public Works Committee Chair Piccirilli,

I am writing to you today in support of changing the name of the Delta in Watertown Square. As someone who grew up in Watertown, graduated from University in Boston and continues to live and be active in the Watertown community, it's a truly great opportunity to have my voice heard and participate in civic society as a young adult.

Part of that participation includes bringing my hard-earned knowledge to the table and supporting my community. Since the naming of this delta, many things have changed in our history, Watertown's and wider. Italian-Americans no longer face the same discrimination they once did, and we now know that Columbus didn't discover America, as Indigenous people already lived here. Watertown was already inhabited by the Pequossette and Nonantum tribes before it was called Watertown. Why not pay homage to those that existed before us? Who protected and managed the land that we now enjoy and rely on?

Right now is an amazing opportunity to breathe new life into this city, and while some see the renaming as upsetting, it could help lead to a transformation of space that provides new places for community members to gather and enjoy the amazing greenery Watertown has to offer. Why not be the change that Watertown needs?

Balancing old and new wants and ideas is a difficult task but I believe the City Council and Watertown community overall understand that change is coming.

Thank you for your consideration, I hope to hear good news soon!

Best,

Vana Pistoftzian

Resident at 25 Forest st. Watertown, MA

Renaming the Delta

wtzd@rcn.com <wtzd@rcn.com>

Tue 4/18/2023 3:43 PM

To: Palomba, Anthony <councilorpalomba@gmail.com>; Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>; Feltner, Lisa <lfeltner@watertown-ma.gov>

Cc: Susan Twombly <twomblysusan@gmail.com>

Dear Lisa, Tony, and Vinnie,

I'm writing to you in support of changing the name of the Columbus Delta in Watertown Square. With all due respect to those who wish to commemorate the courage of early Italian immigrants to these shores, and to acknowledge the hardships and discrimination they experienced, I truly do not believe that naming the Delta after Columbus is the right way to accomplish those objectives. Columbus had nothing to do with Watertown, and is widely recognized as having instigated irreparable damage to the lives and culture of Indigenous people in the areas he occupied. I do not believe we should hold him up as a hero on land that was taken from other Indigenous folks by English settlers.

My wife Sue suggested that the area be called "The People's Park," which seems like a very fitting, all-inclusive name. I'm sure you will hear 1000 other ideas, but perhaps we can all agree that it's time for Watertown to make a commitment to being more inclusive by renaming this very public spot. I realize you have a very tough decision to make, with many voices to consider. I ask you to base your final vote on what you truly believe are the core values you wish to promote in our city, both now and in the future.

Thank you for your consideration, and all the best,
Will Twombly

Columbus Delta

Lucille Del Ponte <ldelponte1528@yahoo.com>

Wed 4/19/2023 4:10 PM

To: Piccirilli, Vincent J <vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov>

Hi I feel as an Italian American the Columbus Delta should not be done away with , we as Italian Americans Are losing our identity, others are pressured To bow down and change things down that are just plain history but what about the Italian Americans we are losing identity terribly we have built some of the most sturdy beautiful bridges and buildings and church is an Italian community when the immigrants Italian and others the backbone of the United States, came here and little by little we are being denied an identity. We Italian Americans are the backbone of the United States came here in a little by little we're being chipped away little by little too not having an identity, out to nothing Forgetting the Italian Americans who are the backbone when regular Americans did not want to do the dirty Jobs, We might be immigrants We might be immigrants!!! but boy can we build buildings that have stood 200 years , consider keeping the name or at least include the word Italian in it somewhere thank you.

Sent from my iPhone

ANNUAL REPORTS
BY THE OFFICERS OF THE
Town of Watertown
FOR THE
Three Hundred and Ninth Year of its
Organization

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1939

Record of Special Town Meeting
December 12, 1939

Meeting was called to order at 8.00 P.M. by Moderator John M. Russell. Officers' returns on Warrant were read by Town Clerk George B. Wellman. Number present at time of calling meeting to order: 141. Number present at meeting as reported by Checkers' records: 185. Number of Town Meeting Members necessary for a quorum: 93.

Article 19. To see if the Town will vote that the delta in Watertown Square be named Columbus Delta, or take any action relating thereto. (Request of Henry L. Morley and others).

On standing vote, 85 in favor, and 59 opposed, it was

Voted: That the delta in Watertown Square be named Columbus Delta.

The Columbus Delta Monument in Watertown Square:



[at top, Knights of Columbus Emblem]

COLUMBUS DELTA

HE GAINED A WORLD
HE GAVE THAT WORLD
ITS GRANDEST LESSON
ON! SAIL ON!

DEDICATED OCT. 12, 1940
BY WATERTOWN COUNCIL N° 155.

The inscription is formed by the last two lines of the poem Columbus by Joaquin Miller (1837-1913). The full text of the poem is published in J.M. Dickey, *Christopher Columbus and His Monument Columbia* (Chicago and New York: Rand, McNally & Company, 1892), p. 235-237.

← → ↻ 🏠 masskofc.org/ma-state-koc-councils/contact-council-155/

🌐 Watertown, MA - O... Facebook 🌐 Watertown TAB 📧 Gmail 🌐 Google 🌐 Welcome! | LinkedIn 📁 Imported From IE 🌐 Watertown News

[About](#) ▾ [About the KOfC](#) ▾ [State Council](#) ▾ [Local Organizations](#) ▾ [Programs & Events](#) ▾ [Awards](#) ▾ [Resources](#) ▾ [Insurance](#) [Useful](#)

Contact Council #155

Name *

Vincent Piccirilli

First Last

Preferred Method of Contact *

☒ Email

☐ Phone

The Massachusetts State Council Knights of Columbus will not share any contact information submitted through this form with any individuals or organizations other than the membership director or council officer that will contact you.

Email

vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov

Phone Number

617-924-0665

Purpose of form *

I have a comment. ▾

Comment or Message *

The City of Watertown Public Works Committee is holding a meeting April 18, 2023 at 7:00 PM to make a recommendation on a Citizen's Petition to rename the Columbus Delta. The agenda is here: <https://watertownma.portal.civicclerk.com/event/5136/overview>

Members of the Watertown Knights of Columbus Council 155 are invited to attend the meeting. Please contact me if you have any questions.

Submit

The City of Watertown Public Works Committee is holding a meeting April 18, 2023 at 7:00 PM to make a recommendation on a Citizen's Petition to rename the Columbus Delta. The agenda is here: <https://watertownma.portal.civicclerk.com/event/5136/overview>

Members of the Watertown Knights of Columbus Council 155 are invited to attend the meeting. Please contact me if you have any questions.

Thank you

Vincent J. Piccirilli, Jr.
City Council Vice President/District C Councilor
vpiccirilli@watertown-ma.gov
617-924-0665



Knights of Columbus® Massachusetts State Council

[About](#) ▾ [About the KOfC](#) ▾ [State Council](#) ▾ [Local Organizations](#) ▾ [Programs & Events](#) ▾ [Awards](#) ▾ [Resources](#) ▾ [Insurance](#) [Us](#)

155 Watertown

[← Return to Directory](#)

Name: 155 Watertown

Council Number: 155

Region: [Council](#), [Middlesex County](#), [South](#)

Council Home Town: Watertown

City/Town Jurisdiction: Watertown

Meeting Dates/Times: The second Monday of each month.

Phone Number: 617-926-1492

[Contact Council #155](#)

Council Status: Active

Fourth Degree Assembly: #403 Governor David I. Walsh



KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS FOUNDED



Late-19th century Connecticut was marked by the growing fraternal benefit societies, anti-Catholic prejudice and dangerous factory working conditions that left many families fatherless. Recognizing a need in his community, Father Michael J. McGivney, the 29-year-old assistant pastor of St. Mary's Church in New Haven, Conn., gathered a group of men at his parish on Oct. 2, 1881. He proposed establishing a lay organization to prevent Catholic men from entering secret societies antithetical to Church teaching, uniting

OUR HISTORY

2010-NOW

2000-2009

1979-1999

1961-1978

1951-1960

1941-1950

1930-1940

1919-1929

1910-1918

1900-1909

1882-1899

Catholic men and helping families of deceased members.

To demonstrate their loyalty to their country as well as their faith, these men took Christopher Columbus — recognized as a Catholic and celebrated as the discoverer of America — as their patron. The Knights of Columbus elected officers in February 1882 and assumed corporate status on March 29.

In addition to the Order's benefits, Catholic men were drawn to the Knights because of its emphasis on serving one's Church, community and family with virtue. Fraternity and patriotism were added to the Knights' founding principles of charity and unity in 1885 and 1900, respectively.

1882: The Knights of Columbus is born on Feb. 6, 1882, when the first members choose Columbus as their patron. Immediately after the Order's March 29 incorporation, Father McGivney sends a diocesan-wide appeal for new members to priests.

Knights of Columbus

The **Knights of Columbus** (**K of C**) is a global Catholic fraternal service order founded by Michael J. McGivney on March 29, 1882.^{[1][2]} Membership is limited to practicing Catholic men.^[3] It is led by Patrick E. Kelly, the order's 14th Supreme Knight.^{[3][4]}

The organization was founded in March 1882^[5] as a mutual benefit society for working-class and immigrant Catholics in the United States. In addition to providing an insurance system for its members, its charter states that it endeavors "to promote such social and intellectual intercourse among its members as shall be desirable and proper".^[6] It has grown to support refugee relief, Catholic education, local parishes and dioceses, and global Catholic social and political causes.^{[1][7][8][9]} The Knights promote the Catholic view on public policy issues, including opposition to same-sex marriage^[10] and abortion.^[11]

The organization also provides certain financial services to the individual and institutional Catholic market.^[12] Its wholly owned insurance company, one of the largest in the world, underwrites more than two million insurance contracts, totaling more than \$114 billion of life insurance in force as of 2021.^{[13][14]} It is a Fortune 1000 company based on its annual revenues.^[15] The order also owns the Knights of Columbus Asset Advisors, a money management firm which invests in accordance with Catholic social teachings.

As of 2019, there were nearly two million members around the world.^{[16][17][18]} Women may participate in K of C through the Columbiettes and other female auxiliaries, and boys may join the Columbian Squires. The Order comprises four different "degrees", each one of which exemplifies one of the core principles of the order.^[1] There are more than 16,000 local Knights of Columbus councils around the world,^[17] including over 300 on college campuses.^{[19][20]}

History

Early years

Knights of Columbus



Emblem of the Knights of Columbus

Abbreviation	K of C
Formation	March 29, 1882
Founder	Bl. Michael J. McGivney
Founded at	New Haven, Connecticut
Type	Catholic fraternal service order
Headquarters	Knights of Columbus Building, New Haven, Connecticut, U.S.
Supreme Knight	Patrick E. Kelly
Supreme Chaplain	William E. Lori
Affiliations	International Alliance of Catholic Knights Columbian Squires Squire Roses
Website	www.kofc.org (https://www.kofc.org)

American Catholic priest Michael J. McGivney founded the Knights of Columbus at St. Mary's Church in 1882 as a mutual benefit society for Catholic immigrants in New Haven, Connecticut.^{[21][22][23][24]} As a parish priest in an immigrant community, McGivney saw what could happen to a family when the main income earner died. This was before most government support programs were established.^[24] Because of religious and ethnic discrimination, Catholics in the late 19th century were regularly excluded from labor unions, popular fraternal organizations, and other organized groups that provided such social services.^[25]



Michael J. McGivney, founder of the Knights of Columbus

Although its first councils were all in Connecticut, the Order spread throughout New England and the United States in subsequent years.^[26] As the order expanded outside of Connecticut, structural changes in the late 1880s and 1890s were instituted to give the Knights a federalist system with local, state, and national levels of government.^[27] This allowed them to coordinate activities across states and localities.^[28]

20th century

During World War I, the Knights established soldiers' welfare centers in the U.S. and abroad.^[29] After the war, the Knights participated in education, occupational training, and employment programs for veterans.^[30]

The Oregon Compulsory Education Act of 1922 would have disallowed parochial schools, including Catholic schools, in that state.^{[31][32][33]} The Knights of Columbus challenged the law in court,^[34] and, in a landmark 1925 ruling (*Pierce v. Society of Sisters*), the U.S. Supreme Court struck it down.^[35]

To combat the animus targeted at racial and religious minorities, including Catholics, the Order formed a historical commission which published a series of books on their contributions, among other activities.^{[36][37]} The "Knights of Columbus Racial Contributions Series" of books included three titles: *The Gift of Black Folk*, by W. E. B. Du Bois, *The Jews in the Making of America* by George Cohen, and *The Germans in the Making of America* by Frederick Schrader.^{[36][37]}



Meanwhile, though the membership system at the time did not explicitly exclude African Americans, as few as one negative vote (and later, four or five) against a prospective candidate (no matter the size of the council) was enough to deny someone entry. This occurred in a racist manner often enough, especially in the Deep South, that the Josephites helped found the Knights of Peter Claver in 1909 for African Americans. The KoC national leadership later amended their policies so that rejections required a majority of council members.^{[38][39][40]}

Around 1915, during the nadir of American race relations, the Ku Klux Klan began promoting a conspiracy theory claiming that Fourth Degree Knights swore an oath to exterminate Freemasons and Protestants.^{[41][42][43][44][45]} The Knights of Columbus vehemently denied the existence of any such oath, calling the rumors libel.^[6] In 1923, the Knights of Columbus offered \$25,000 to any person with

proof that the fake oath attributed to the fourth degree membership was part of any authentic ceremony.^[46] The Knights began suing distributors for libel in an effort to stop this,^[47] and the KKK ended its publication of the false oath.^[48]

Recent history

According to church historian Massimo Faggioli, the Knights of Columbus are today "'an extreme version' of a post-Vatican II phenomenon, the rise of discrete lay groups that have become centers of power themselves."^[9]

As the Order and its charitable works grew, so did its prominence within the Church.^[49] Pope John Paul I's first audience with a layman was with Supreme Knight Dechant, and Pope John Paul II met with Supreme Knight Virgil Dechant three days after his installation.^[49] During the pope's 1979 visit to the United States, the Supreme Officers and Board were the only lay organization to receive an audience.^[50]

President Richard Nixon addressed the Supreme Convention in 1971.^[51] President Ronald Reagan spoke in 1982^[52] and 1986^[53] and George W. Bush spoke in 2004.^[53] George H. W. Bush spoke as vice president in 1984 and then again as president in 1992.^[53] President Bill Clinton sent a videotaped message to the 111th Supreme Convention saying the Order's "contributions to the Catholic Church and to your communities merit our applause."^[53]

Faggioli believes the scope of the Knights' philanthropy can "create influence through money, especially in important places like Rome or Washington, D.C."^[9]

Organization and principles

The order is dedicated to the principles of charity, unity, fraternity, and patriotism.^[54] Membership is restricted to adult male Catholics.^[55] As of 2020, there were 2 million knights.^{[56][57]}

Each member belongs to one of more than 16,000 local "councils" around the world.^[17] The college councils program started at The Catholic University of America in 1898.^[58] The oldest continuously running college council is the University of Notre Dame Council #1477, chartered in 1910.^[59] As of 2018, there are more than 300 college councils.^{[19][20]} Separate organizations, known as Fourth Degree assemblies, may form color guards to attend important civic and church events; they are often the most visible arm of the Knights.^[60]

Council	Assembly	Circle
Grand Knight	Navigator	Chief Squire
Chaplain*	Friar*	Father Prior
Deputy Grand Knight	Captain	Deputy Chief Squire
Chancellor	Admiral	Marshal Squire
Recorder	Scribe	Notary Squire
Financial Secretary**	Comptroller	Bursar Squire
Treasurer	Purser	Bursar Squire
Lecturer*	<i>nonexistent</i>	<i>nonexistent</i>
Advocate	<i>nonexistent</i>	<i>nonexistent</i>
Warden	Pilot	Marshal Squire
Inside Guard	Inner Sentinel	Sentry
Outside Guard	Outer Sentinel	Sentry
Trustee (3 Year)	Trustee (3 Year)	<i>nonexistent</i>
Trustee (2 Year)	Trustee (2 Year)	<i>nonexistent</i>
Trustee (1 Year)	Trustee (1 Year)	<i>nonexistent</i>
<i>nonexistent</i>	Color Corp Commander*	<i>nonexistent</i>

The Supreme Council is the governing body of the order. It elects insurance members to serve three-year terms on a 24-member Board of Directors.^{[61][62]} Leaders' salaries are set by the board of directors and ratified by the delegates to the Supreme Convention.^[63] The seven-figure salaries of senior K of C officers have been criticized as excessive.^{[63][64]}

In 1969, the Knights opened a 23-story headquarters building in New Haven.^{[65][66]}

*(*Appointed annually by each council's Grand Knight or assembly's Navigator)*

*(**Appointed for a three-year term by the Supreme Knight)*

Charitable giving

Charity is the foremost important principle of the Knights of Columbus.^{[67][68]} At their 2019 convention, then-Supreme Knight Carl Anderson said that the organization had donated \$185 million and 76 million volunteer-hours toward charity projects in 2018.^[55] Charitable activities include support for refugees, aid for victims of natural disasters, and advocating Catholic ethics, such as opposition to same-sex marriage and opposition to abortion.

Beginning in 1897, the National Council encouraged local councils to establish funds to support members affected by the 1890s depression.^[69] Councils also offered employment agency services and provided aid to the poor and sick.^[70] Aid has also been dispensed to assist victims of natural and man-made disasters, starting with a flood in Kansas in 1903.^{[71][72]} In 2015 alone, the order donated hundreds of thousands of dollars to victims of typhoons and other natural disasters.^[9]

During times of war, the Order supports aid to refugees. Between 2014 and 2018, the Knights gave more than \$2 million to provide food, shelter, clothing, and medical care to persecuted Christians and other religious minorities in the Middle East.^{[73][9]} The Knights donated \$250,000 in 2018 to help refugees crossing over the Mexico–United States border who were seeking asylum in the United States and later expanded the program.^[18] Within days of the 2022 Russian invasion of Ukraine, the 2,000 Knights of Columbus in the country worked to help those impacted.^[74] They began by providing food and clothing to those at train and bus stations in Lviv who were fleeing into Poland.^[74] They then began organizing busses to take people the Polish border.^[74] In the first three months of the war, the Knights in Poland helped more than 300,000 people, or 10% of those who fled to that country.^[74]

The Knights of Columbus has donated more than \$600 million to those with intellectual and physical disabilities.^[75] One of the largest recipients of aid in this area has been the Special Olympics, where the Knights have been involved since the very first games in 1968.^[75]

After the Knights had donated more than 1,000 ultrasound machines to crisis pregnancy centers from 2009 to 2019, Anderson said, "Our ultrasound initiative is now the greatest humanitarian achievement in the history of the Knights of Columbus. ... We can, and I am confident that we will, save millions of unborn lives."^[76] Following the United States Supreme Court decision in *Dobbs v. Jackson Women's Health Organization*, Supreme Knight Patrick E. Kelly called on the order to increase their support for women facing unplanned and crisis pregnancies with the Aid and Support After Pregnancy (ASAP) initiative.^[77]



Knights of Columbus headquarters

The Knights also donate to the institutional church, including being a major donor to the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops^[9] and the Canadian Conference of Catholic Bishops.^[78] As of 2017, the Knights' *Vicarius Christi* fund has contributed more than \$57 million to the charitable efforts of the pope.^[79] The Knights have supported the Vatican's news operation for decades.^[9]

In the field of education, the Knights of Columbus have a number of scholarships and other programs for seminarians, veterans,^[80] students at The Catholic University of America,^{[58][81]} and at other Catholic colleges. Especially during World War I and World War II, the Order operated a number of "huts" to support troops serving in combat, regardless of race or religion.^{[80][82][83]}

Insurance program

Early years

The original insurance system devised by McGivney gave a deceased Knight's widow a \$1,000 death benefit. Each member was assessed \$1 upon a death, and when the number of Knights grew beyond 1,000, the assessment decreased according to the rate of increase.^[90] Each member, regardless of age, was assessed equally. As a result, younger, healthier members could expect to pay more over the course of their lifetimes than those men who joined when they were older.^[91]

Year	Insurance in force	Assets
2019 ^{[84][55][85]}	\$109 billion	\$26 billion
1956 ^{[86][a]}	\$650 million	
1955 ^[86]	\$562 million	
1932 ^[72]	\$300 million	
1919 ^[87]	\$140 million	
1897 ^[88]		\$42,282
1896 ^[89]		\$12,000

There was also a Sick Benefit Deposit for members who fell ill and could not work. Each sick Knight was entitled to draw up to \$5 a week for 13 weeks. If he remained sick after that, the council to which he belonged determined the sum of money given to him.^[92]

In the post-World War II era, to enhance yields on its capital, the organization began investing in real estate leaseback transactions.^[93] Between 1952 and 1962, 18 pieces of land were purchased for a total of \$29 million.^[94] Late in 1953 the order purchased the land beneath Yankee Stadium for \$2.5 million.^{[94][95]} In 1971, the City of New York took the land by eminent domain.^[96]

Modern program

The order offers permanent and term life insurance, as well as annuities, long term care insurance, and disability insurance.^{[97][98][99]} The order has more than \$109 billion of life insurance policies in force and \$26 billion in assets as of 2019.^{[84][55][85]} A. M. Best ranked it 49th on the list of all life insurance companies in North America.^[100]

The order chooses equities that first, are a sound investment, and second, do not conflict with the investment guidelines produced by the United States bishops based on Catholic social teaching.^{[99][12]} Its insurance operation invests in loans to various Catholic institutions.^{[101][94][b]} As of 2008, over \$500 million had been loaned through the ChurchLoan program.^[101]

For 40 consecutive years, the order has received A. M. Best's highest rating, A++.^{[102][97][85]}

Promotion of the Catholic faith

Efforts against religious discrimination

Since its earliest days, the Knights of Columbus has been a "Catholic anti-defamation society."^[103] In 1914, it established a Commission on Religious Prejudices.^[103] As part of the effort, the order distributed pamphlets, and lecturers toured the country speaking on how Catholics could love and be loyal to America.^[104]

The creation of the 4th Degree, with its emphasis on patriotism, performed an anti-defamation function as well as asserting claims to Americanism.^{[105][106]} In response to a defamatory "bogus oath" circulated by the KKK,^[107] in 1914 the Knights set up a framework for a lecture series and educational programs to combat anti-Catholic sentiment.^[108]



The Knights of Columbus presented a check to The Catholic University of America on the steps of the university's McMahon Hall in 1904 to establish a Chair of American History.

New evangelization

The Knights have been urged to take a prominent role in the new evangelization.^[109] The CIS published a series on the new evangelization in 2011,^[110] and donations to other Catholic mass communication services represent one of the Knights' major expenditures.^[111] The Knights have also established councils in both secular and Catholic universities.^[112]

Political activity

While the Knights were politically active from an early date, in the years following the Second Vatican Council, as the "Catholic anti-defamation character" of the order began to diminish as Catholics gained more acceptance, the leadership began to use its financial resources to directly influence the direction of the church.^[9] That led to the creation of a "variety of new programs reflecting the proliferation of the new social ministries of the church."^{[113][9]}

At times, the leadership of the order has been both liberal and conservative. Martin H. Carmody and Luke E. Hart were both political conservatives, but John J. Phelan was a Democratic politician prior to becoming Supreme Knight,^[114] John Swift's "strong support for economic democracy and social-welfare legislation marks him as a fairly representative New Deal anti-communist,"^[115] and Francis P. Matthews was a civil rights official and member of Harry Truman's cabinet. Anderson previously served in the Office of Public Liaison under Ronald Reagan.^[116]

The Knights of Columbus is classified as a 501(c)(8) fraternal benefit society by the IRS. Unlike the more common 501(c)(3) nonprofits, 501(c)(8)s are allowed to engage in limited direct political activity without jeopardizing their tax exemptions.^[117] However, Anderson has said "One of our most important traditions throughout our 125-year history is that we do not, as an organization, become involved in partisan politics."^[118]

The Knights of Columbus supports political awareness and activity among its members and local councils. Public policy activity is limited to issue-specific campaigns, typically dealing with Catholic family and sanctity of life issues.^{[119][55]} They state that

In addition to performing charitable works, the Knights of Columbus encourages its members to meet their responsibilities as Catholic citizens and to become active in the political life of their local communities, to vote and to speak out on the public issues of the day. ... In the political realm, this means opening our public policy efforts and deliberations to the life of Christ and the teachings of the Church. In accord with our Bishops, the Knights of Columbus has consistently maintained positions that take these concerns into account. The order supports and promotes the social doctrine of the Church, including a robust vision of religious liberty that embraces religion's proper role in the private and public spheres.^[119]

The order opposed the persecution of Catholics in Mexico during the Cristero War,^[120] and opposed communism.^{[121][122]} during the 20th century, the order also established the Commission on Religious Prejudices and the Knights of Columbus Historical Commission, organizations which fought against racism.^[123] It was also supportive of trade unionism, and published the works "of the broad array of intellectuals", including George Schuster, Samuel Flagg Bemis, Allan Nevins, and W. E. B. DuBois.^[123]

During the Cold War, the order had a history of waging anti-socialist, anti-communist and anti-anarchist crusades.^[124] They lobbied for the addition of the words "under God" to the Pledge of Allegiance, as a religious response to Soviet atheism.^{[125][126]} The Knights have actively opposed the legalization of same-sex marriage and in terms of funding, they have also been a key contributor to local measures against same-sex marriage.^[10] The Knights have donated over US\$1 million to the Susan B. Anthony Foundation and other anti-abortion and anti-contraception organizations.^{[9][127]}

Subsidiaries

Museum

On March 10, 2001, the order opened a museum in New Haven dedicated to their history.^{[129][66]} The 77,000 square foot building cost US\$10 million to renovate.^[129] It holds mosaics on loan from the Vatican and gifts from Popes, the membership application from John F. Kennedy, and a number of other items related to the history of the Knights.^[129] Near the entrance is the cross held by Jesus Christ on the facade of St. Peter's Basilica^[129] before undergoing a Knights-financed renovation.^{[128][129]}



The cross from the façade of St. Peter's Basilica now resides in the Knights' museum.^[128]

Knights of Columbus Asset Advisors

In 2015, the order launched Knights of Columbus Asset Advisors, a money management firm which invests money in accordance with Catholic social teaching.^{[12][99]} The firm uses the Socially Responsible Investment Guidelines published by the United States

Conference of Catholic Bishops to guide their investment decisions.^{[12][99]} The guidelines include protecting human life, promoting human dignity, reducing arms production, pursuing economic justice, protecting the environment, and encouraging corporate responsibility.^{[c][12]}

In addition to the wholly owned subsidiary, it also purchased 20% of Boston Advisors, a boutique investment management firm, managing assets for institutional and high-net-worth investors.^{[12][131]} Knights of Columbus Asset Advisors manages the fixed-income strategies for their funds while Boston Advisors sub-advises on the equity strategies.^{[12][131]} Knights of Columbus Asset Advisors also offers model portfolio, outsourced CIO services, a bank loan strategy, and other alternative investment strategies.^[12] In 2019, the Knights purchased the institutional management business of Boston Advisors.^[131]

Saint John Paul II National Shrine

The order owns and operates the Saint John Paul II National Shrine in Washington D.C.^[9] In 2011, the Order purchased the 130,000-square-foot John Paul II Cultural Center.^{[132][133][9]} The mission as a cultural center ended in 2009^[134] and the Knights rebranded it as a shrine to Pope John Paul II.^{[132][133]} Soon after the pope was canonized, the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops named the building a national shrine.^[134]

Each year 64,000 pilgrims visit the shrine, which features video content, interactive displays, and personal effects from John Paul.^[134] There is also a first class relic of the pope's blood on display for veneration.^[134] It also serves as a base for the Order in Washington, D.C.^[135]

Notable Knights

Many notable Catholic men from all over the world have been Knights of Columbus. In the US, some of the most notable include John F. Kennedy; Ted Kennedy;^[137] Al Smith;^[138] Sargent Shriver;^[139] Samuel Alito; Conrad Hilton;^[140] John Boehner;^[141] Ray Flynn;^[142] Jeb Bush;^[143] film maker John Ford;^[144] and Sergeant Major Daniel Daly,^[145] a two-time Medal of Honor recipient.^[146]

In the world of sports, Vince Lombardi, the famed former coach of the Green Bay Packers;^[147] James Connolly, the first Olympic gold medal champion in modern times;^[148] Floyd Patterson, former heavyweight boxing champion;^[149] and baseball legend Babe Ruth^[150] were all knights.

On October 15, 2006, Bishop Rafael Guízar y Valencia (1878–1938) was canonized by Pope Benedict XVI in Rome. In 2000, six other Knights, who were killed in the violence following the Mexican Revolution, were declared saints by Pope John Paul II.^[151]



President John F. Kennedy was a Fourth Degree member of Bunker Hill Council No. 62.^[136]

Emblem of the order

The emblem of the order was designed by Past Supreme Knight James T. Mullen and adopted at the second Supreme Council meeting on May 12, 1883.^[152] Shields used by medieval knights served as the inspiration. The emblem consists of a shield mounted on a Formée cross, which is an artistic representation of the cross of Christ. This represents the Catholic identity of the order.^[153]

Mounted on the shield are three objects: the fascēs, an anchor, and a dagger. In ancient Rome, the fascēs was carried before magistrates as an emblem of authority. The order uses it as "symbolic of authority which must exist in any tightly-bonded and efficiently operating organization."^[153] The anchor represents Christopher Columbus, admiral under the orders of the kings of Spain and patron of this partnership, here a symbol of the Catholic contribution to America.^[154] The short sword, or dagger, was a weapon used by medieval knights. The shield as a whole, with the letters "K of C", represents "Catholic Knighthood in organized merciful action."^[153]

Auxiliary groups

Women's auxiliaries

Many councils also have women's auxiliaries. At the turn of the 20th century, two were formed by local councils, each taking the name Daughters of Isabella.^{[155][156]} They expanded and issued charters to other circles but never merged. The newer organization renamed itself the Catholic Daughters of the Americas in 1921, and both have structures independent of the Knights of Columbus.^{[157][158]} Other groups are known as the Columbiettes.^[155] In the Philippines, the ladies' auxiliary is known as the Daughters of Mary Immaculate.^[159]

A proposal in 1896 to establish councils for women did not pass and was never proposed again.^[89]

Columbian Squires

The Knights' official junior organization is the Columbian Squires. According to its founder Barnabas McDonald, "The supreme purpose of the Columbian Squires is character building."^[160]

It was founded in 1925 in Duluth, Minnesota, by Barnabas McDonald.^{[161][162][163]} The formation of new Squire Circles in the United States and Canada is discouraged, as the Order desires to move youth activities from exclusive clubs into the local parish youth groups.^[163]

Similar Christian organizations

The Knights of Columbus is a member of the International Alliance of Catholic Knights (IACK), which includes fifteen fraternal orders such as the Knights of Saint Columbanus in Ireland, the Knights of St Columba in Great Britain, the Knights of Peter Claver in the United States, the Knights of the Southern Cross in Australia and New Zealand, the Knights of Marshall in Ghana, the Knights of Da Gama in South Africa, and the Knights of Saint Mulumba in Nigeria.^[164]

The Loyal Orange Institution, also known as the Orange Order, is a similar organization for Protestant Christians.^{[165][166]}

See also

- Columbus Fountain
- Columbus School of Law
- Father Millet Cross
- James Cardinal Gibbons Memorial Statue
- Knights of Columbus Hostel fire
- List of Knights of Columbus buildings
- List of Massachusetts State Deputies of the Knights of Columbus
- *Manuscripta*
- *Parish Priest* (book)
- Pope John Paul II Cultural Center

Notes

- a. The \$88 million increase during 1956 was the greatest single increase in the Order's history.^[86]
- b. The first loan was to St. Rose Church in Meriden, Connecticut in 1896.^{[101][94]}
- c. The full guidelines are published on the episcopal conference's website.^[130]

References

1. Rundio, Steve (March 31, 2019). "Knights of Columbus conduct Exemplification Ceremony in Tomah" (https://lacrossetribune.com/community/tomahjournal/news/knights-of-columbus-conduct-exemplification-ceremony-in-tomah/article_b730a3cd-2c94-5f65-a592-a8dc84d0ffa3.html). Tomah Journal. Retrieved November 25, 2019.
2. Hubbard & Hubbard 2019, p. 75.
3. "Knights of Columbus: Join us" (<http://www.kofc.org/en/join/prospective.html>).
4. "Knights of Columbus elect Patrick E. Kelly next Supreme Knight" (<https://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/knights-of-columbus-elect-patrick-kelly-next-supreme-knight>). Catholic News Agency. Retrieved February 6, 2021.
5. "Minor Matters Passed (<https://www.newspapers.com/image/369031881/>)". *Hartford Courant* (Hartford, Connecticut). March 15, 1882. p. 1.
6. "Refuting a Libel (<https://www.newspapers.com/image/849482467/>)". *Connecticut Western News* (Salisbury, Connecticut). February 25, 1915. p. 4.
7. Hearn 1910.
8. Arce, Rose; Costello, Carol (October 22, 2012). "Election Day May Reveal Shift on Same-Sex Marriage" (<http://www.cnn.com/2012/10/22/politics/gay-lesbian-marriage-vote/index.html>). *CNN*. Turner Broadcasting System. Retrieved June 19, 2016.
9. Roberts, Tom (May 15, 2017). "Knights of Columbus' Financial Forms Show Wealth, Influence" (<https://www.ncronline.org/news/accountability/knights-columbus-financial-forms-show-wealth-influence>). *National Catholic Reporter*. Retrieved January 18, 2018.

10. McElwee, Jason J. (October 19, 2012). "Knights of Columbus Key Contributor Against Same-Sex Marriage" (<https://www.ncronline.org/news/accountability/knights-columbus-key-contributor-against-same-sex-marriage>). *National Catholic Reporter*. Kansas City, Missouri. Retrieved August 21, 2018.
11. Lopez, Kathryn Jean (December 9, 2019). "Kamala Harris Learns the Hard Way: Lay Off the Knights of Columbus" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20191211195421/https://www.nationalreview.com/2019/12/kamala-harris-attack-on-knights-of-columbus-harmed-campaign/>). *National Review*. Archived from the original (<https://www.nationalreview.com/2019/12/kamala-harris-attack-on-knights-of-columbus-harmed-campaign/>) on December 11, 2019. Retrieved June 10, 2022.
12. Comtois, James (February 27, 2016). "Knights of Columbus forms money manager, targets Catholic institutional investors" (<http://www.pionline.com/article/20150227/ONLINE/150229875/knights-of-columbus-forms-money-manager-targets-catholic-institutional-investors>). *Pensions and Investments*. Retrieved March 6, 2018.
13. Tetrina, Kat. "Knights of Columbus Life Insurance Review" (<https://www.investopedia.com/knights-of-columbus-life-insurance-review-5201678#>). *Investopedia*. Retrieved March 15, 2023.
14. "Knights of Columbus reach \$100 billion in life insurance" (<https://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/knights-of-columbus-reach-100-billion-in-life-insurance-82842>). Catholic News Agency. November 9, 2015. Retrieved January 22, 2018.
15. "Registrars of Fortune 1000 Companies" (https://cyber.harvard.edu/archived_content/people/edelman/fortune-registrars/fortune-list.html). *Harvard.edu*. Retrieved March 15, 2023.
16. Hubbard & Hubbard 2019, p. 76.
17. Hadro, Matt (August 5, 2019). "Knights of Columbus Donated More Than \$185 Million to Charity in 2018" (<http://www.ncregister.com/daily-news/knights-of-columbus-donated-over-185-million-to-charity-in-2018>). *National Catholic Register*. Retrieved November 23, 2019.
18. Long-Garcia, J.D. (August 13, 2019). "Knights of Columbus commit to helping asylum seekers at the southern border" (<https://www.americamagazine.org/politics-society/2019/08/13/knights-columbus-commit-helping-asylum-seekers-southern-border>). No. September 2, 2019. *America*. Retrieved November 27, 2019.
19. "Knights of Columbus Scholarships Awarded in Califon" (<https://thehunterdoncountynews.com/knights-of-columbus-scholarships-awarded-in-califon/>). The Hunterdon County News. June 19, 2018. Retrieved November 24, 2019.
20. Ash, Jim (September 14, 2018). "Knights of Columbus celebrates milestone" (<http://msjnews.com/knights-of-columbus-celebrates-milestone-p11541-91.htm>). *Main Street Journal*. Retrieved November 30, 2019.
21. Kauffman 1982, p. 18.
22. Glenn, Brian J. "Rhetoric of Fraternalism: Its Influence on the Development of the Welfare State 1900–1935" (<http://wescholar.wesleyan.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1074&context=div2facpubs>). Retrieved December 24, 2015.
23. Kauffman 1982, pp. 13–14.
24. Brinkley & Fenster 2006, p. 51.
25. Kauffman 1982, pp. 8–9.
26. Koehlinger 2004.
27. Skocpol, Ganz & Munson 2000, p. 532.
28. Skocpol, Ganz & Munson 2000, p. 533.
29. Flanagan 2017.
30. Kauffman 1995.
31. 268 U.S. 510 (<https://supreme.justia.com/cases/federal/us/268/510/>) (1925)

32. "Pierce v. Society of Sisters" (https://www.oyez.org/cases/1901-1939/1924/1924_583). University of Chicago Kent School of Law. Retrieved June 28, 2013.
33. Kauffman 1982, p. 282.
34. Kauffman 1982, p. 283.
35. Alley 1999, pp. 41–44.
36. Kauffman 1982, pp. 269–270.
37. Dumenil 1991, p. 31.
38. "Native son" (http://legacy.chicagocatholic.com/archive/cnw2000/1001/native_1001.htm). *legacy.chicagocatholic.com*. October 1, 2000. Retrieved October 3, 2022.
39. "Religion: Catholics & Negroes" (<https://content.time.com/time/subscriber/article/0,33009,863819,00.html>). *Time*. September 15, 1958. ISSN 0040-781X (<https://www.worldcat.org/issn/0040-781X>). Retrieved October 3, 2022.
40. "Knights of Columbus" (<http://www.thequeenofangels.com/catholic-chivalry/knights-of-columbus/>). *Queen of Angels Foundation*. Retrieved October 3, 2022.
41. "Knights of Columbus Refuting Unjust Charges (<https://www.newspapers.com/image/319404947/>)". *Norwich Bulletin* (Norwich, Connecticut). January 16, 1915. p. 7.
42. Kauffman 1982, p. 171.
43. Fry 1922, pp. 109–116.
44. Kauffman 1982, p. 176.
45. Mecklin 2013.
46. "Offer Reward for K. of C. Detractors (<https://www.newspapers.com/image/369545242/>)". *Hartford Courant* (Hartford, Connecticut). January 22, 1923. p. 4.
47. "Kaceys to Prosecute (<https://www.newspapers.com/image/830449313/>)". *New Britain Herald* (New Britain, Connecticut). August 22, 1928. p. 14.
48. Kauffman 1982, p. 277.
49. Kauffman 1982, p. 419.
50. Kauffman 1982, p. 420.
51. Lapomarda 1992, p. 105.
52. Lapomarda 1992, p. 127.
53. "U.S. Presidents and the Knights of Columbus" (<https://www.kofc.org/en/news/releases/presidents-and-the-knights-of-columbus.html>). Knights of Columbus. February 15, 2019. Retrieved April 21, 2019.
54. Knestout, Barry C. (November 30, 2019). "Knestout: Knights' generosity exemplary for all Catholics" (https://web.archive.org/web/20191130153115/https://www.roanoke.com/opinion/commentary/knestout-knights-generosity-exemplary-for-all-catholics/article_fac89ff-dd8b-5f34-aab4-fc9c479a71b1.html). *The Roanoke Times*. Archived from the original (https://www.roanoke.com/opinion/commentary/knestout-knights-generosity-exemplary-for-all-catholics/article_fac89ff-dd8b-5f34-aab4-fc9c479a71b1.html) on November 30, 2019. Retrieved June 10, 2022.
55. Hopfensperger, Jean (August 9, 2019). "Knights of Columbus work to refresh image, attract younger members" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20190812220954/https://www.startribune.com/knights-of-columbus-work-to-refresh-image-attract-younger-members/530756062/>). *Star Tribune*. Archived from the original (<http://www.startribune.com/knights-of-columbus-work-to-refresh-image-attract-younger-members/530756062/>) on August 12, 2019. Retrieved June 10, 2022.
56. Mares, Courtney (August 7, 2018). "Knights of Columbus pledge support for persecuted Christians" (<https://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/knights-of-columbus-pledge-support-for-persecuted-christians-41257>). Catholic News Agency. Retrieved November 25, 2019.

57. Hadro, Matt (August 7, 2019). "At Knights convention, Kendrick Castillo remembered, honored as 'a hero'" (<https://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/at-knights-convention-kendrick-castillo-remembered-honored-as-a-hero-32626>). Catholic News Agency. Retrieved December 2, 2019.
58. Pike, Robin (Fall 2008). "The Archives Recalls CUA's Relationship with the Knights of Columbus" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20131203013725/http://archives.lib.cua.edu/res/docs/newsletter0301.pdf>) (PDF). *ACUA Newsletter*. 3. Archived from the original (<http://archives.lib.cua.edu/res/docs/newsletter0301.pdf>) (PDF) on December 3, 2013. Retrieved July 19, 2013.
59. "Indiana bishop urges Fightin' Irish to join Knights" (<https://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/indiana-bishop-urges-fightin-irish-to-join-knights-95963>). Catholic News Agency. January 30, 2019. Retrieved December 9, 2019.
60. Borowski, Dave (November 5, 2014). "Mysteries of the regalia revealed" (https://web.archive.org/web/20191205043611/https://www.catholicherald.com/News/Local_News/Mysteries_of_the_regalia_revealed/). *Catholic Herald*. Archived from the original (https://www.catholicherald.com/News/Local_News/Mysteries_of_the_regalia_revealed/) on December 5, 2019. Retrieved June 10, 2022.
61. Kauffman 1982, pp. 375–376.
62. "Knoxvillian elected to Knights' board of directors" (<https://etcatholic.org/2013/10/knoxvillian-elected-to-knights-board-of-directors/>). *The East Tennessee Catholic*. October 2, 2013. Retrieved December 10, 2019.
63. "Fraternal chief's pay questioned" (https://www.newspapers.com/clip/40349623/fraternal_chiefs_pay_questioned/). *Tampa Bay Times*. St. Petersburg, Florida. April 4, 1992. p. 54. Retrieved December 9, 2019 – via Newspapers.com.^a
64. *The Tablet*, 7 September 2019, pp. 4–5.
65. Hubbard & Hubbard 2019, p. 76–77.
66. Clark, Marlene (September 19, 2007). "KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS FIND A HOME—AND KEEP IT" (<https://www.courant.com/news/connecticut/hc-xpm-2007-09-19-0709190436-story.html>). *The Hartford Courant*. Retrieved December 8, 2019.
67. LeRoux, Kelly; Feeney, Mary K. (November 13, 2014). *Nonprofit Organizations and Civil Society in the United States* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=zyNWBQAAQBAJ&pg=PA50>). Routledge. p. 50. ISBN 978-1-135-10355-2. Retrieved December 11, 2019.
68. McGrath, Michael J. (January 1, 2010). *Answering the Call: How God Transformed the Lives of Nineteen Catholic Deacons* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=01uUCgAAQBAJ&pg=PA39>). Wipf and Stock Publishers. p. 39. ISBN 978-1-4982-7190-5. Retrieved December 11, 2019.
69. Kauffman 1982, p. 127.
70. Kauffman 1982, p. 166-7, 428, 320.
71. Kauffman 1982, p. 161.
72. "FIFTY YEARS OLD" (<https://www.newspapers.com/image/333483270>). *The Tampa Times*. March 28, 1932. p. 4. Retrieved December 2, 2019.
73. "Knights of Columbus CEO Praises Plan for U.S. Aid to Persecuted Christians" (<https://www.americamagazine.org/faith/2017/10/30/knights-columbus-ceo-praises-plan-us-aid-persecuted-Christians>). *America*. October 30, 2017. Retrieved March 18, 2018.
74. Telli, Andy (August 12, 2022). "Fraternal order honors Ukrainian Knight for leading war relief efforts". *The Pilot*. p. 10.
75. Cerve, Steve. "The Knights of Columbus and Special Olympics – A Bond Forged Years Ago" (<https://www.soill.org/blog/2016/04/01/the-knights-of-columbus-and-special-olympics-a-bond-forged-years-ago/#:~:text=The%20first%20Special%20Olympics%20Games%20were%20held%20at%20Soldier%20Field,programs%20the%20Order%20donates%20to.>). Retrieved August 21, 2022.

76. Klemond, Susan (August 13, 2019). "Supreme Knight Carl Anderson highlights Knights' efforts worldwide" (<https://www.ncronline.org/news/people/supreme-knight-carl-anderson-highlights-knights-efforts-worldwide>). *National Catholic Reporter*. Catholic News Service. Retrieved October 29, 2020.
77. Telli, Andy (August 12, 2022). "Overturning of Roe provides 'chance to win fight for life' says top Knight". *The Pilot*. p. 10.
78. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 421.
79. "Knights of Columbus leader meets Pope, presents \$1.6 million" (<https://cruxnow.com/vatican/2017/02/knights-columbus-leader-meets-pope-presents-1-6-million>). Crux. February 16, 2017. Retrieved August 21, 2022.
80. *Sweany 1923*, p. 3.
81. *Sweany 1923*, p. 1.
82. Scott, Emmett J. (1919). *Scott's Official History of the American Negro in the World War* (https://archive.org/details/scottsofficialhi00scot_0). Chicago: Homewood Press. pp. 407–408. Retrieved August 17, 2018.
83. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 343.
84. Klemond, Susan (August 7, 2019). "Knights Supreme Convention: Anderson emphasizes assistance to refugees around the world" (<https://thecatholicspirit.com/news/local-news/knights-supreme-convention-anderson-emphasizes-assistance-to-refugees-around-the-world/>). *The Catholic Spirit*. Retrieved November 30, 2019.
85. DiStefano, Joseph N. (August 26, 2019). "Knights: Enough" (<https://www.newspapers.com/image/515842939/>). *The Philadelphia Inquirer*. p. E2. Retrieved December 4, 2019 – via Newspapers.com.
86. "K. of C. Insurance at \$650 million" (https://www.newspapers.com/clip/40347488/k_of_c_insurance_at_650_million/). *The Eunice News*. Eunice, Louisiana. March 28, 1957. p. 3. Retrieved December 9, 2019 – via newspapers.com.
87. Siedenburgh, SJ, Frederic (July 1920). *New Catholic World* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=pgk4AQAAIAAJ&pg=PA441>). Vol. CXI (664 ed.). Paulist Press. p. 441. Retrieved December 7, 2019.
88. "Increase in Membership" (<https://bostonglobe.newspapers.com/image/430806697/?terms=%22James%2BE.%2BHayes%22%2B%22knights%2Bof%2Bcolumbus%22>). *The Boston Globe*. February 2, 1897. p. 4. Retrieved February 4, 2019.
89. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 126.
90. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 22.
91. *Kauffman 1982*, pp. 36–37.
92. *Brinkley & Fenster 2006*, p. 123.
93. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 377.
94. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 378.
95. "Yankees Net \$2,700,000 In Park Deals" (<http://archives.chicagotribune.com/1953/12/18/page/61/article/yankees-net-2-700-000-in-park-deals>) *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Friday, December 18, 1953
96. *Sullivan 2001*.
97. Kamal, Sameea (July 11, 2013). "Knights of Columbus Insurance Program Passes \$90 Billion Mark—Courant.com" (<http://www.courant.com/business/connecticut-insurance/hc-knights-of-columbus-insurance-20130711,0,2661267.story>). *Hartford Courant*. Retrieved July 14, 2013.
98. "Ripple effect" (https://www.newspapers.com/clip/40241948/ripple_effect/). *Hartford Courant*. Hartford, Connecticut. August 9, 2011. p. A06. Retrieved December 7, 2019 – via newspaper.com.

99. "Catholic Mutual Finds Created" (https://www.newspapers.com/clip/40242239/catholic_mutual_finds_created/). *Hartford Courant*. Hartford, Connecticut. April 1, 2015. p. A8. Retrieved December 7, 2019 – via newspaper.com.^a
100. "Fortune 500—Knights of Columbus" (<http://money.cnn.com/magazines/fortune/fortune500/2008/snapshots/10207.html>). *CNN Money*. Retrieved June 28, 2013.
101. Carey, Ann (August 31, 2008). "Knights of Columbus loan program propels projects in the diocese" (<https://todayscatholic.org/wp-content/uploads/pdf-archives/2008/31Aug.31%2C2008.pdf>) (PDF). *Today's Catholic*. p. 20. Retrieved December 7, 2019.
102. "For 38th consecutive year, A.M. Best reaffirms top A++ rating for Knights of Columbus" (<http://www.sys-con.com/node/2733428>). July 11, 2013. Retrieved July 16, 2013.
103. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 153.
104. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 185.
105. *Salvaterra 2002*.
106. *Kauffman 1982*, pp. 138–143.
107. *Kauffman 1982*, pp. 169–175.
108. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 178.
109. Bauman, Michelle (August 7, 2012). "Knights of Columbus called to be in front ranks of New Evangelization" (<https://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/knights-of-columbus-called-to-be-in-front-ranks-of-new-evangelization>). *Catholic News Agency*. Retrieved December 15, 2019.
110. "Catholic Information Service to Launch Series on the New Evangelization" (http://www.kofc.org/en/news/releases/new_evangelization.html). *www.kofc.org*. November 29, 2011. Retrieved December 15, 2019.
111. Roberts, Tom (May 15, 2017). "Knights of Columbus' financial forms show wealth, influence" (<https://www.ncronline.org/news/accountability/knights-columbus-financial-forms-show-wealth-influence>). *National Catholic Reporter*. Retrieved December 15, 2019.
112. Wuerl, Cardinal Donald (2013). "Preface" (<https://books.google.com/books?id=6Gn8CwAAQBAJ&pg=PT7>). *New Evangelization: Passing on the Catholic Faith Today*. Our Sunday Visitor. p. Preface. ISBN 978-1-61278-302-4. Retrieved December 15, 2019.
113. *Kauffman 1982*.
114. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 62.
115. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 367.
116. "Nancy Reagan Turned Down Rock Hudson's Plea For Help Nine Weeks Before He Died" (<https://www.buzzfeednews.com/article/chrisgeidner/nancy-reagan-turned-down-rock-hudsons-plea-for-help-seven-we>). *BuzzFeed News*. Retrieved June 17, 2021.
117. IRC 501(c)(8) Fraternal Benefit Societies (<https://www.irs.gov/pub/irs-tege/eotopicf04.pdf>). Accessed 10-29-2020
118. "Knights will keep up the fight on life, marriage issues" (<https://www.archbalt.org/knights-will-keep-up-the-fight-on-life-marriage-issues/>). *The Catholic Review*. January 19, 2012. Retrieved December 9, 2019.
119. "Catholic Citizenship And Public Policy" (<https://www.kofc.org/un/en/resources/service/community/cath-citizenship-public-policy.pdf>) (PDF). Knights of Columbus. Retrieved January 18, 2018.
120. *Kauffman 1982*, p. 302.
121. *Kauffman 1982*, pp. 364–365.
122. Larry Ceplair (2011). *Anti-communism in Twentieth-Century America: A Critical History: A Critical History* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=wrq-fLuyYoUC&pg=PA114>). ABC-CLIO. p. 114. ISBN 978-1-4408-0048-1.
123. *Kauffman 1982*, pp. 366–367.

124. Kauffman 1982, p. 366.
125. Bremer, Thomas S. (2014). *Formed From This Soil: An Introduction to the Diverse History of Religion in America* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=GE3YBAAQBAJ&pg=PA357>). John Wiley & Sons. ISBN 978-1-118-32354-0.
126. Greenberg, David (June 28, 2002). "The Pledge of Allegiance: Why we're not one nation 'under God' " (<https://slate.com/news-and-politics/2002/06/why-we-re-not-one-nation-under-god.html>). *Slate Magazine*.
127. "How One Religious Organization Bankrolls America's Social Conservative Movement" (<https://thinkprogress.org/how-one-religious-organization-bankrolls-americas-social-conservative-movement-b2d4a22b9239/>). *ThinkProgress*.
128. "The Knights of Columbus Celebrate 90 Years in Rome" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20100622012544/http://www.romereports.com/palio/the-knights-of-columbus-celebrate-90-years-in-rome-english-2314.html>). Rome Reports. June 19, 2010. Archived from the original (<http://www.romereports.com/palio/the-knights-of-columbus-celebrate-90-years-in-rome-english-2314.html#.UgGkPpLCaSo>) on June 22, 2010. Retrieved August 6, 2013.
129. Taylor, Frances Grandy (March 20, 2001). "THE KNIGHTS OF NEW HAVEN" (<https://www.courant.com/news/connecticut/hc-xpm-2001-03-20-0103201325-story.html>). *The Hartford Courant*. Retrieved December 8, 2019.
130. "Socially Responsible Investment Guidelines" (<http://www.usccb.org/about/financial-reporting/socially-responsible-investment-guidelines.cfm>). United States Conference of Catholic Bishops. Retrieved March 6, 2018.
131. Comtois, James (October 10, 2019). "Knights of Columbus Asset Advisors acquires Boston Advisors' institutional business" (<https://www.pionline.com/money-management/knights-columbus-asset-advisors-acquires-boston-advisors-institutional-business>). *Pensions & Investments*. Retrieved December 2, 2019.
132. Filteau, Jerry (August 3, 2011). "Knights of Columbus to purchase Pope John Paul II center" (<http://www.ncronline.org/news/parish/knights-columbus-purchase-pope-john-paul-ii-center>). National Catholic Reporter. Retrieved December 9, 2019.
133. Roberts, Tom (August 17, 2011). "Knights buy John Paul II Cultural Center" (<https://www.ncronline.org/news/accountability/knights-buy-john-paul-ii-cultural-center>). National Catholic Reporter. Retrieved December 9, 2019.
134. Mauro, J-P (January 30, 2019). "Explore the legacy of St. John Paul II at his National Shrine, in DC" (<https://aleteia.org/2019/01/30/explore-the-legacy-of-saint-john-paul-ii-at-his-national-shrine-in-dc/>). *Alteia*. Retrieved December 9, 2019.
135. Boorstein, Michelle Boorstein Michelle (August 3, 2011). "Knights of Columbus to buy Pope John Paul II center" (https://www.washingtonpost.com/local/knights-of-columbus-to-buy-pope-john-paul-ii-center/2011/08/02/gIQA4dfjql_story.html). *The Washington Post*. Retrieved December 9, 2019.
136. Singular 2005, p. 60.
137. Kauffman 1982, pp. 393–394.
138. Singular 2005, p. 38.
139. Singular 2005, p. 94.
140. Humanities, National Endowment for the (May 20, 1917). "Albuquerque morning journal. [volume] (Albuquerque, N.M.) 1903-1926, May 20, 1917, CITY EDITION, Editorial Section, Image 9" (<http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn84031081/1917-05-20/ed-1/seq-9/>). ISSN 2375-5903 (<http://www.worldcat.org/issn/2375-5903>). Retrieved January 25, 2022.
141. "Representative John Boehner's Biography" (<http://votesmart.org/candidate/biography/27015/john-boehner#.Ue2J3dK1HxA>). Project Vote Smart. Retrieved July 22, 2013.
142. Singular 2005, p. 114.

143. Paulson, Michael (March 17, 2015). "Jeb Bush, 20 Years After Conversion, Is Guided by His Catholic Faith" (<https://www.nytimes.com/2015/03/18/us/politics/jeb-bush-20-years-after-conversion-is-guided-by-his-catholic-faith.html>). *The New York Times*. Archived (<https://ghostarchive.org/archive/20220103/https://www.nytimes.com/2015/03/18/us/politics/jeb-bush-20-years-after-conversion-is-guided-by-his-catholic-faith.html>) from the original on January 3, 2022. Retrieved December 10, 2019.
144. "Movie Knight". *Columbia Magazine*. No. June 2022. The Knights of Columbus.
145. "Famous Knights of Columbus" (<http://famous101.com/famous-knights-of-columbus>). Famous101. July 2012. Retrieved June 28, 2013.
146. "Iconic Artifacts" (http://www.usmcmuseum.org/Exhibits_IconicArtifacts.asp). The National Museum of the Marine Corps. Retrieved June 28, 2013.
147. Singular 2005, p. 64.
148. Singular 2005, p. 4.
149. "Floyd Patterson" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20111230090641/http://www.hudsonrivervalley.org/library/pdfs/floydpatterson.pdf>) (PDF). Hudson River Valley Institute at Marist College. Archived from the original (<http://www.hudsonrivervalley.org/library/pdfs/floydpatterson.pdf>) (PDF) on December 30, 2011. Retrieved July 22, 2013.
150. Singular 2005, p. 30.
151. "1st Knight-of-Columbus-Bishop to Be Canonized" (<http://www.ewtn.com/vnews/getstory.asp?number=72165>). EWTN News. October 10, 2006. Retrieved June 28, 2013.
152. Kauffman 1982, pp. 34–35.
153. "Official Knights of Columbus Emblems and Council Jewels" (<http://www.kofc.org/un/en/resources/service/council/emblems.pdf>) (PDF). Knights of Columbus. Retrieved June 28, 2013.
154. Appelbaum, Yoni (October 8, 2012). "How Columbus Day Fell Victim to Its Own Success" (<https://www.theatlantic.com/national/archive/2012/10/how-columbus-day-fell-victim-to-its-own-success/261922/>). The Atlantic. Retrieved July 21, 2020.
155. Kauffman 1982, p. 125.
156. "About Us, Daughters of Isabella" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20130515131128/http://www.daughtersofisabella.org/aboutus.asp>). Daughters of Isabella. Archived from the original (<http://www.daughtersofisabella.org/aboutus.asp>) on May 15, 2013. Retrieved June 28, 2013.
157. "The History of the Catholic Daughters of the Americas" (<http://www.catholicdaughters.org/history.shtml>). Catholic Daughters of America. Retrieved June 28, 2013.
158. Kauffman 1982, pp. 125–126.
159. "Brief History, Daughters of Mary Immaculate International" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20130718182047/http://dmiinternational.org/about/>). Daughters of Mary Immaculate International. Archived from the original (<http://dmiinternational.org/about/>) on July 18, 2013. Retrieved June 28, 2013.
160. "Church News" (<https://www.valleycenter.com/articles/church-news-102/>). *Valley Road Runner*. February 25, 2016. Retrieved December 9, 2019.
161. Djupe, Paul A. (2003). *Encyclopedia of American Religion and Politics*. Infobase Publishing.
162. "History of the Brothers in the U.S.A. since 1845" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20160304000918/http://guides.library.manhattan.edu/content.php?pid=166680&sid=1415283>). Manhattan College. Archived from the original (<http://guides.library.manhattan.edu/content.php?pid=166680&sid=1415283>) on March 4, 2016. Retrieved March 18, 2014.
163. Delorme, Rita H. "K. of C. Squires: the name is medieval, but their goals aren't" (<https://southerncross.diosav.org/features-20161122-k-c-squires-name>). *Southern Cross*. Diocese of Savannah. Retrieved December 11, 2019.

164. "Member Orders" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20070314234735/http://www.iack.org/members.htm>). International Alliance of Catholic Knights. Archived from [the original](http://www.iack.org/members.htm) (<http://www.iack.org/members.htm>) on March 14, 2007. Retrieved May 30, 2006.
165. Kaufmann 2007, p. 315.
166. Marchildon 2009, p. 8.

Works cited

- Alley, Robert S., ed. (1999). *The Constitution & Religion: Leading Supreme Court Cases on Church and State* (<https://archive.org/details/constitutionreli0000unse>). Amherst, New York: Prometheus Books. ISBN 978-1-57392-703-1.
- Brinkley, Douglas; Fenster, Julie M. (2006). *Parish Priest: Father Michael McGivney and American Catholicism*. New York: William Morrow. ISBN 978-0-06-077684-8.
- Dodge, William Wallace (1903). *The Fraternal and Modern Banquet Orator: An Original Book of Useful Helps at the Social Session and Assembly of Fraternal Orders, College Entertainments, Social Gatherings and All Banquet Occasions*. Chicago: Monarch Book Company.
- Dumenil, Lynn (Fall 1991). "The tribal Twenties: "Assimilated" Catholics' response to Anti-Catholicism in the 1920s". *Journal of American Ethnic History*. **11** (1): 21–49. JSTOR 27500903 (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/27500903>).
- Flanagan, Luke (2017). "Knights of Columbus Catholic Recreation Clubs in Great Britain, 1917–1919" (https://books.google.com/books?id=1W_gDgAAQBAJ&pg=PA28). In Malet, David; Anderson, Miriam J. (eds.). *Transnational Actors in War and Peace: Militants, Activists, and Corporations in World Politics*. Georgetown University Press. pp. 24–41. ISBN 978-1-62616-443-7.
- Fry, Henry P. (1922). *The Modern Ku Klux Klan* (<https://archive.org/details/modernkukluxklan00fryhuoft>). Boston: Small, Maynard & Company. Retrieved March 29, 2018.
- Hearn, Edward (1910). "Knights of Columbus" ([https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Catholic_Encyclopedia_\(1913\)/Knights_of_Columbus](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Catholic_Encyclopedia_(1913)/Knights_of_Columbus)). In Herbermann, Charles G.; Pace, Edward A.; Pallen, Condé B.; Shahan, Thomas J.; Wynne, John J. (eds.). *Catholic Encyclopedia*. Vol. 8. New York: Encyclopedia Press (published 1913). pp. 670–671.
- Hubbard, Robert; Hubbard, Kathleen (2019). *Hidden History of New Haven* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=bvSMDwAAQBAJ&pg=PA76>). Arcadia Publishing. ISBN 978-1-4671-4082-9. Retrieved November 30, 2019.
- Kauffman, Christopher J. (1982). *Faith and Fraternalism: The History of the Knights of Columbus, 1882–1982* (<https://archive.org/details/faithfraternalis00kauf>). Harper and Row. ISBN 978-0-06-014940-6.
- (1995). "Knights of Columbus". In Venzon, Anne Cipriano; Miles, Paul L. (eds.). *The United States in the First World War: An Encyclopedia*. New York: Garland Publishing (published 2013). pp. 321–322. ISBN 978-1-135-68453-2.
- (2001). *Patriotism and Fraternalism in the Knights of Columbus*. New York: Crossroad Publishing Company. ISBN 978-0-8245-1885-1.
- Kaufmann, Eric P. (2007). *The Orange Order: A Contemporary Northern Irish History*. Oxford: Oxford University Press. ISBN 978-0-19-920848-7.
- Koehlinger, A. (December 1, 2004). "'Let Us Live for Those Who Love Us': Faith, Family, and the Contours of Manhood among the Knights of Columbus in Late Nineteenth-Century Connecticut". *Journal of Social History*. **38** (2): 455–469. doi:10.1353/jsh.2004.0126 (<https://doi.org/10.1353%2Fjsh.2004.0126>). S2CID 144647069 (<https://api.semanticscholar.org/CorpusID:144647069>).
- Lapomarda, Vincent A. (1992). *The Knights of Columbus in Massachusetts* (second ed.). Norwood, Massachusetts: Knights of Columbus Massachusetts State Council.

- Marchildon, Gregory P. (2009). "Introduction". In Marchildon, Gregory P. (ed.). *Immigration and Settlement, 1870–1939*. History of the Prairie West. Vol. 2. Regina, Saskatchewan: University of Regina Press. pp. 1–9. ISBN 978-0-88977-230-4.
- McGowan, Mark G. (1999). *Waning of the Green: Catholics, the Irish, and Identity in Toronto, 1887-1922* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=ehDrpqSKK6UC>). McGill–Queen's Press—MQUP. ISBN 978-0-7735-1789-9.
- Mecklin, John (2013) [1924]. *The Ku Klux Klan: A Study of the American Mind*. Read Books. ISBN 978-1-4733-8675-4.
- Nuesse, C. Joseph (1990). *The Catholic University of America: A Centennial History* (<https://archive.org/details/catholicuniversi0000nues>). Washington: Catholic University of America Press. ISBN 978-0-8132-0736-0.
- Salvaterra, David L. (2002). "Review of *Patriotism and Fraternalism in the Knights of Columbus: A History of the Fourth Degree* by Christopher J. Kauffman". *The Catholic Historical Review*. **88** (1): 157–158. doi:10.1353/cat.2002.0048 (<https://doi.org/10.1353%2Fcat.2002.0048>). ISSN 1534-0708 (<https://www.worldcat.org/issn/1534-0708>). JSTOR 25026129 (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/25026129>). S2CID 162342037 (<https://api.semanticscholar.org/CorpusID:162342037>).
- Singular, Stephen (2005). *By Their Works: Profiles of Men of Faith Who Made a Difference*. New York: HarperCollins. ISBN 978-0-06-116145-2.
- Skocpol, Theda; Ganz, Marshall; Munson, Ziad (2000). "A Nation of Organizers: The Institutional Origins of Civic Voluntarism in the United States" (<http://nrs.harvard.edu/urn-3:HUL.InstRepos:12641806>). *The American Political Science Review*. **94** (3): 527–546. doi:10.2307/2585829 (<https://doi.org/10.2307%2F2585829>). JSTOR 2585829 (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/2585829>). S2CID 145598414 (<https://api.semanticscholar.org/CorpusID:145598414>). Retrieved August 22, 2018.
- Sullivan, Neil (2001). *The Diamond in the Bronx: Yankee Stadium and the Politics of New York* (<http://archive.org/details/diamondinbronxya0000sull>). New York: Oxford University Press. ISBN 978-0-19-535253-5.

Further reading

- Chisholm, Hugh, ed. (1922). "Knights of Columbus" (https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/1922_Encyclop%C3%A6dia_Britannica/Knights_of_Columbus). *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Vol. 31 (12th ed.). London: Encyclopædia Britannica Company. pp. 682–683.
- Egan, Maurice Francis; Kennedy, John James Bright (1920). *The Knights of Columbus in Peace and War*. Vol. 1. Knights of Columbus. ISBN 978-1-142-78398-3.
- Bauernschub, John P. (1949). *Fifty Years of Columbianism in Maryland*. Baltimore, Maryland: Maryland State Council, Knights of Columbus.
- (1965). *Columbianism in Maryland, 1897–1965*. Baltimore, Maryland: Maryland State Council, Knights of Columbus.
- Lapomarda, S.J., Vincent A. (1992). *The Knights of Columbus in Massachusetts* (second ed.). Norwood, Massachusetts: Knights of Columbus Massachusetts State Council.

Sweany, Mark J. (1923). *Educational Work of the Knights of Columbus*. Bureau of Education Bulletin. Vol. 22. Mark J. Sweaney, Director of the Knights of Columbus Educational Activities. Washington: Government Printing Office. [hdl:2346/60378](https://hdl.handle.net/2346%2F60378) (<https://hdl.handle.net/2346%2F60378>).

Archival collections

Knights of Columbus and Catholic Daughters of America, Montclair, New Jersey Chapters (<https://arc-hivesspace-library.shu.edu/repositories/2/resources/507>) (Monsignor Noe Field Archives & Special Collections Center, Seton Hall University)

External links

- [Official website \(http://www.kofc.org/en//index.html\)](http://www.kofc.org/en//index.html) 
 - [Father Michael J. McGivney Guild \(http://www.fathermcgivney.org/\)](http://www.fathermcgivney.org/)
-

Retrieved from "https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Knights_of_Columbus&oldid=1148956771"

Discovery doctrine

The **discovery doctrine**, or **doctrine of discovery**, is a disputed interpretation of international law during the Age of Discovery, introduced into United States municipal law by the US Supreme Court Justice John Marshall in *Johnson v. M'Intosh* (1823). In Marshall's formulation of the doctrine, discovery of territory previously unknown to Europeans gave the discovering nation title to that territory against all other European nations, and this title could be perfected by possession. A number of legal scholars have criticized Marshall's interpretation of the relevant international law. In recent decades, advocates for Indigenous rights have campaigned against the doctrine. In 2023, the Vatican formally repudiated the doctrine.^[1]

Discovery in international law

The means by which a state can acquire territory in international law are conquest, cession by agreement, occupation of land which belongs to no state (*terra nullius*), and prescription through the continuous exercise of sovereignty.^{[2][3]} Discovery of a territory creates a mere inchoate title which must be completed within a reasonable period by effective occupation of that territory.^[3]

Robert J. Miller states that by 1493, "The idea that the Doctrine [of discovery] granted European monarchs ownership rights in newly discovered lands and sovereign and commercial rights over Indigenous peoples due to first discovery by European Christians was now established international law, at least to Europeans."^[4] Kent McNeil, however, states, "it is not apparent that such a rule was ever part of the European law of nations."^[5]

Historical background

Miller and others trace the doctrine of discovery back to papal bulls which authorized various European powers to conquer the lands of non-Christians.^{[6][7]} In 1452, Pope Nicholas V issued the bull *Dum Diversas*, which authorized King Afonso of Portugal to "subjugate the Saracens and pagans and any other unbelievers and enemies of Christ", and "reduce their persons to perpetual servitude", to take their belongings, including land, "to convert them to you, and your use, and your successors the Kings of Portugal."^[8] In 1455, Pope Nicholas V issued *Romanus Pontifex*, which extended Portugal's authority to conquer the lands of infidels and pagans for "the salvation of all" in order to "pardon ... their souls". The document also granted Portugal a specific right to conquest in West Africa and to trade with Saracens and infidels in designated areas.^{[8][9]} Charles and Rah argue that these bulls were used to justify the Atlantic slave trade.^[7]

In 1493, following a dispute between Portugal and Spain over the discovery of non-Christian lands in the Americas, Pope Alexander VI issued *Inter Caetera* which drew a north-south line 100 leagues West of the Cape Verde Islands and gave the Spanish Crown exclusive rights to travel and trade west of that line, and to "bring under your sway the said mainland and islands with their residents and inhabitants and to bring them to the Catholic faith." In 1494 Portugal and Spain signed the Treaty of Tordesillas which moved the line separating their spheres of influence to 300 leagues west of the Cape Verde Islands.^[8] The treaty was eventually endorsed by Pope Julius II in the 1506 bull *Ea quae pro bono pacis*.^[10]

Throughout the sixteenth century, Spain and Portugal claimed that papal authority had given them exclusive rights of discovery, trade and conquest of non-Christian lands in their respective spheres of influence. These claims were challenged by theorists of natural law such as the Spanish theologians Domingo de Soto and Francisco di Vitoria. In 1539 Vitoria wrote that the Spanish discovery of the Americas provides "no support for possession of these lands, any more than it would if they had discovered us."^[11]

France and England also made claims to territories inhabited by non-Christians based on first discovery, but disputed the notion that papal bulls, or discovery by itself, could provide title over lands. In 1541, French plans to establish colonies in Canada drew protests from Spain. In response, France effectively repudiated the papal bulls and claims based on discovery without possession, the French king stating that "Popes hold spiritual jurisdiction, and it does not lie with them to distribute land amongst kings" and that "passing by and discovering with the eye was not taking possession."^[12]

Similarly, when in 1580 Spain protested to Elizabeth I about Francis Drake's violation of the Spanish sphere, the English queen replied that popes had no right to grant the world to princes, that she owed no allegiance to the Pope, and that mere symbolic gestures (such as erecting monuments or naming rivers) did not give property rights.^[13]

From the sixteenth century, France and England asserted a right to explore and colonize any non-Christian territory not under the actual possession of a Christian sovereign.^[14] The stated justifications for this included the spread of Christianity, the duty to bring civilization to barbarian peoples, the natural right to explore and trade freely with other peoples, and the right to settle and cultivate uninhabited or uncultivated land.^[15]

Hugo Grotius, writing in 1625, stated that discovery does not give a right to sovereignty over inhabited land, "For discovery applies to those things which belong to no one." Dutch policy was to acquire land in North America by purchase from indigenous peoples.^[16]

By the eighteenth century, some leading theorists of international law argued that territorial rights over land could stem from the settlement and cultivation of that land. William Blackstone, in 1756, wrote, "Plantations or colonies, in distant countries, are either such where the lands are claimed by right of occupancy only, by finding them desert and uncultivated, and peopling them from the mother-country; or where, when already cultivated, they have been either gained by conquest, or ceded to us by treaties. And both these rights are founded upon the law of nature, or at least upon that of nations."^[17] Two years after Blackstone, Emer de Vattel, in his *Le droit des gens* (1758), drew a distinction between land that was effectively occupied and cultivated, and the unsettled and uncultivated land of nomads which was open to colonization.^[18]

All imperial European states enacted symbolic rituals to give notice of discovery and possession of lands to other states. These rituals included burying plates, raising flags, erecting signs, and naming territories, rivers or other features. More concrete claims of possession ranged from building forts to establishing settlements. Rituals of a transfer of sovereignty often involved trials, executions and other acts to symbolize that the laws of the colonizing power were in force.^{[19][20]}

European monarchs often asserted sovereignty over large areas of non-Christian territory based on purported discoveries and symbolic acts of possession. They frequently issued charters and commissions giving the grantees the power to represent the Crown and acquire property. While European states often acknowledged that indigenous peoples inhabiting these lands had property rights which had to be acquired through conquest, treaty or purchase, they sometimes acted as if territories were uninhabited and sovereignty and property rights could be acquired through occupation.^{[21][22]}

Summarizing the practices European states used to justify their acquisition of territory inhabited by indigenous peoples, McNeil states, "While Spain and Portugal favoured discovery and papal grants because it was generally in their interests to do so, France and Britain relied more on symbolic acts, colonial charters, and occupation."^[21] Benton and Strauman argue that European powers often adopted multiple, sometimes contradictory, legal rationales for their acquisition of territory as a deliberate strategy in defending their claims against European rivals.^[23]

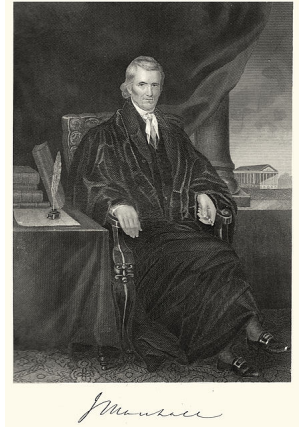
North American jurisprudence

In 1792, U.S. Secretary of State Thomas Jefferson claimed that the doctrine of discovery was international law which was applicable to the new US government as well.^[24]

The discovery doctrine was expounded by the United States Supreme Court in a series of decisions, most notably *Johnson v. M'Intosh* in 1823. In that case, Chief Justice John Marshall held that under generally accepted principles of international law,

1. Discovery of lands previously unknown to Europeans gave the discovering nation title to that land against all other European nations, and this title could be perfected by possession.
2. The nation discovering that land had "the sole right of acquiring the soil from the natives, and establishing settlements upon it."
3. On discovery, the sovereignty of the indigenous peoples and their rights to sell their land were diminished, but their right of occupancy remained.
4. The discovering nation, having ultimate title to the land, had the right to sell the land of indigenous peoples, subject to the latter's right of occupancy.
5. This ultimate title of the discovering nation (in this case Britain) passed to the individual states after the Declaration of Independence, then to the US in 1789.^[25]

Dunbar-Ortiz states that the doctrine outlined in this case continues to influence American imperialism and treatment of indigenous peoples.^[24]



Chief Justice John Marshall

Johnson v. M'Intosh

Banner and Kades argue that the 1823 case was the result of collusive lawsuits where land speculators worked together to make claims to achieve a desired result.^{[26][27]} The plaintiff, Johnson, had inherited land originally purchased from the Piankeshaw tribes. Defendant McIntosh claimed the same land, having purchased it under a grant from the United States. In 1775, members of the Piankeshaw tribe sold certain land in the Indiana Territory to Lord Dunmore, Royal Governor of Virginia, and others. In 1805, the Piankeshaw conveyed much of the same land to William Henry Harrison, governor of the Indiana Territory, thus giving rise to conflicting claims of title.^[28] The court found, on three grounds, that it should not recognize the land titles obtained from Native Americans prior to American independence. A number of academics and Indigenous rights activists have argued that Chief Justice John Marshall had large real estate holdings that would have been affected if the case were decided in favor of Johnson.^[29]

Decision

Marshall found that ultimate title to land comes into existence by virtue of discovery and possession of that land, a rule that had been observed by all European countries with settlements in the New World. The United States had ultimate title of the land, as against other European nations, because it inherited that title from Britain and France, the original discoverers.

Marshall noted:

On the discovery of this immense continent, the great nations of Europe ... as they were all in pursuit of nearly the same object, it was necessary, in order to avoid conflicting settlements, and consequent war with each other, to establish a principle which all should acknowledge as the law by which the right of acquisition, which they all asserted, should be regulated as between themselves. This principle was that discovery gave title to the government by whose subjects, or by whose authority, it was made, against all other European governments, which title might be consummated by possession. ... The history of America, from its discovery to the present day, proves, we think, the universal recognition of these principles.^[30]

Marshall noted the 1455 papal bull *Romanus Pontifex* approved Portugal's claims to lands discovered along the coast of West Africa, and the 1493 *Inter caetera* had ratified Spain's right to conquer newly found lands. Marshall stated, however, "Spain did not rest her title solely on the grant of the Pope. Her discussions respecting boundary, with France, with Great Britain, and with the United States, all show that she placed it on the rights given by discovery. Portugal sustained her claim to the Brazils by the same title."^[30] Marshall pointed to the exploration charters given to the explorer John Cabot as proof that other nations had accepted the doctrine.^[31]

Legal critique

Allison Dussias states that the Piankeshaw were not party to the litigation and therefore, "no Indian voices were heard in a case which had, and continues to have, profound effects on Indian property rights."^[32]

McNeil states that the authority for the doctrine of discovery, as formulated by Marshall, was "flimsy". Furthermore, Indigenous nations in North America were factually independent and sovereign prior to the arrival of Europeans and therefore the European powers should not have been able to acquire territorial sovereignty by discovery and settlement, but only by conquest or cession.^[33]

Pagden states that Marshall did not sufficiently consider Francisco de Vitoria's critique of the claim that discovery gave a right to possession of inhabited lands.^[34] Vitoria, however, stated that the Spanish could claim possession of the Americas by conquest if indigenous populations violated principles of natural law.^[35]

Blake Watson states that Marshall overlooked evidence showing that the Dutch and some English settlers acknowledged the right of Indians to their land and favored purchase as a means of acquiring title. Watson and others, such as Robert A. Williams Jr., state that Marshall misinterpreted the "discovery doctrine" as giving exclusive right to lands discovered, rather than the exclusive right to treaty with the inhabitants who owned that land.^[36]

Other United States cases

In *Cherokee Nation v. Georgia* (1831), the US Supreme Court found that the Cherokee Nation was a "domestic dependent nation" with no standing to take action against the state of Georgia.^[37]

In *Worcester v Georgia* (1832), Marshall re-interpreted the doctrine of discovery. He stated that discovery did not give the discovering nation title to land, but only "the sole right of acquiring the soil and making settlements on it." This was a right of preemption which only applied between the colonizing powers and did not diminish the sovereignty of the indigenous inhabitants. "It regulated the right given by discovery among the European discoverers, but could not affect the rights of those already in possession, either as aboriginal occupants, or as occupants by virtue of a discovery made before the memory of man."^[38]

However, in five further cases decided between 1836 and 1842, *Mitchel I*, *Fernandez*, *Clark*, *Mitchel II*, and *Martin*, the Supreme Court restored the rule in *Johnson* that discovery gave the discovering nation ultimate title to land, subject to a right of occupancy held by indigenous peoples.^[39]

In *Oliphant v. Suquamish Indian Tribe* (1979), the Supreme Court held that discovery deprived tribes of the right to prosecute non-Indians. In *Duro v. Reina* (1990) the court held that tribes could not prosecute Indians who were not a member of the prosecuting tribe.^[40] However in November 1990, the Indian Civil Rights Act was amended by Congress to permit inter-tribal prosecutions.^{[41][42]}

As of March 2023, the most recent time the doctrine was cited by the Supreme Court is in the 2005 case *City of Sherrill v. Oneida Indian Nation of New York*, by Justice Ruth Bader Ginsburg in the majority decision.^[43]

Impact on Canadian law

Johnson v M'Intosh was extensively discussed in *St Catharines Milling and Lumber Co v R* (1888), the first Canadian case on Indigenous land title. The judge in first instance stated that Marshall had "concisely stated the same law of the mother country". On appeal, however, the Privy Council departed from *Johnson* in finding that native land rights were derived from the Royal Proclamation of 1763.^[44]

In 1973, *Calder v British Columbia (Attorney General)*, the Supreme Court of Canada found that the Indigenous peoples of Canada held an aboriginal title to their land, which was independent of the Royal Proclamation of 1763 and was derived from the fact that, "when the settlers came, the Indians were there, organized in societies and occupying the land as their forefathers had done for centuries".^[44]

In *Tsilhqot'in Nation v British Columbia* (2014), the Supreme Court of Canada confirmed that "the doctrine of *terra nullius* never applied in Canada". Aboriginal title is a beneficial interest in land, although the Crown retains an underlying title.^[45] The court set out a number of conditions which must be met in order for the Crown to extinguish Aboriginal title.^[46]

Advocacy against the doctrine

In 2007, the United Nations (UN) adopted the Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples, which acknowledges the "rights of Indigenous peoples to their land". The only nations to vote against the declaration were the United States, Canada, Australia and New Zealand. All four would later reverse their positions.^[47]

The discovery doctrine has been condemned as socially unjust, racist, and in violation of basic and fundamental human rights.^[48] The United Nations Permanent Forum on Indigenous Issues (UNPFII) noted the doctrine of discovery "as the foundation of the violation of their (Indigenous people) human rights".^[29] The eleventh session of the UNPFII, held at the UN's New York headquarters from 7–18 May 2012, had the special theme of "The Doctrine of Discovery: its enduring impact on Indigenous peoples and the right to redress for past conquests (articles 28 and 37 of the United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples)".^[49] It called for a mechanism to investigate historical land claims, with speakers observing that "The Doctrine of Discovery had been used for centuries to expropriate Indigenous lands and facilitate their transfer to colonizing or dominating nations".^[50]

The General Convention of the US Episcopal Church, conducted on 8–17 August 2009, passed a resolution officially repudiating the discovery doctrine.^[51]

During the Ninth Session of the United Nations Permanent Forum on Indigenous Issues in April 2010, the Holy See addressed the doctrine, saying that it had been abrogated as early as 1494 by subsequent papal bulls, encyclicals, and pronouncements. It said that it considered *Inter caetera* as "a historic remnant with no juridical, moral or doctrinal value".^[52]

At the 2012 Unitarian Universalist Association General Assembly in Phoenix, Arizona, delegates passed a resolution repudiating the doctrine of discovery and calling on Unitarian Universalists to study the doctrine and eliminate its presence from the current-day policies, programs, theologies, and structures of Unitarian Universalism.^[53]

In 2013, at its 29th General Synod, the United Church of Christ repudiated the doctrine in a near-unanimous vote.^[54]

In 2014, Ruth Hopkins, a tribal attorney and former judge, wrote to Pope Francis asking him to formally revoke the *Inter caetera* papal bull of 1493.^[55]

At the 2016 Synod, 10–17 June in Grand Rapids, Michigan, delegates to the annual general assembly of the Christian Reformed Church rejected the doctrine of discovery as heresy in response to a study report on the topic.^[56]

At the 222nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.) (2016), commissioners called on members of the church to repudiate the doctrine of discovery. The commissioners directed that a report be written reviewing the history of the doctrine. That report was approved by the 223rd General Assembly (2018), along with recommendations for a variety of additional actions that could be taken by the church at all levels to acknowledge indigenous peoples and to confront racism against them.^[57]

In 2016, the Churchwide Assembly of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America (ELCA) adopted Assembly Action CA16.02.04 titled "Repudiation of the Doctrine of Discovery" by a vote of 912–28, describing the doctrine as "an example of the 'improper mixing of the power of the church and the power of the sword' ".^[58]

On November 3, 2016, a group of 524 clergy publicly burned copies of *Inter caetera*,^[59] as part of the Dakota Access Pipeline protests near the Standing Rock Indian Reservation.^{[60][61]} As part of their demonstration, they invited a number of indigenous elders to authorize the burning.^[62]

The Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples, and the Truth and Reconciliation Commission of Canada have repudiated the doctrine and called on governments to remove it from laws and policies.^{[63][64]}

During Pope Francis's July 2022 penitential pilgrimage to Canada in light of the abuses of Canadian Indigenous children in residential schools,^{[65][66]} Canadian bishops requested that the Catholic Church issue a new statement on the doctrine of discovery.^[65]

On March 30, 2023, the Vatican repudiated the doctrine of discovery as "not part of the teaching of the Catholic Church." The Vatican pointed to the 1537 papal bull, *Sublimis Deus*, which affirmed the liberty and property rights of Indigenous peoples and prohibited their enslavement.^{[43][67]}

See also

- Aboriginal title
- First contact (anthropology)
- Frontier thesis
- Manifest destiny
- Monroe Doctrine
- Terra nullius*

References

- Provoledo, Elisabetta (31 March 2023). "Vatican Repudiates 'Doctrine of Discovery,' Used as Justification for Colonization" (<https://www.nytimes.com/2023/03/30/world/europe/vatican-repudiates-doctrine-of-discovery-colonization.html?searchResultPosition=1>). *New York Times*. Retrieved 1 April 2023.
- Mickelson, Karin (2014). "The Maps of International Law: Perceptions of Nature in the Classification of Territory". *Leiden Journal of International Law*. **27** (3): 621–639. doi:10.1017/S0922156514000235 (<https://doi.org/10.1017/S0922156514000235>). S2CID 146548691 (<https://api.semanticscholar.org/CorpusID:146548691>).
- Grant, John P.; Barker, J. Craig (2009). *Encyclopaedic Dictionary of International Law* (3rd ed.). Oxford University Press. pp. 596, 599. ISBN 9780195389777.
- Miller, Robert J.; Ruru, Jacinta; Behrendt, Larissa; Lindberg, Tracey (2010). *Discovering indigenous lands, the doctrine of discovery in the English colonies*. New York: Oxford University Press. p. 12. ISBN 9780199651856.
- McNeil, Kent (2016). "The Doctrine of Discovery Reconsidered: Reflecting on Discovering Indigenous Lands: The Doctrine of Discovery in the English Colonies, by Robert J Miller, Jacinta Ruru, Larissa Behrendt, and Tracey Lindberg, and Reconciling Sovereignties: Aboriginal Nations and Canada, by Felix Hoehn". *Osgoode Hall Law Journal*. **53** (2): 707.
- Miller (et. al.) (2010). pp. 9–12
- Charles, Mark; Rah, Soong-Chan. *Unsettling Truths: The Ongoing, Dehumanizing Legacy of the Doctrine of Discovery* (<https://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&db=nlebk&AN=2183554&site=ehost-live&scope=site>). IVP Books. pp. 15–20.
- Slattery, Brian (2005). "Paper Empires: The legal dimensions of French and English Ventures in North America". In McLaren, John; Buck, A. R.; Wright, Nancy E. (eds.). *Despotic Dominion, property Rights in British Settler Societies*. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press. p. 55.
- Davenport, F. G., ed. (1917). *European treaties bearing on the history of the United States and its dependencies*. Vol. I. Washington DC: Carnegie Institution.
- The bull of Julius II in Portuguese archives (<https://digitalq.arquivos.pt/details?id=3907968>)
- Benton, Lauren; Straumann, Benjamin (February 2010). "Acquiring empire by law: From Roman doctrine to early modern European practice" (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/40646121>). *Law and History Review. American Society for Legal History*. **28** (1): 1–38 [21–23]. doi:10.1017/S0738248009990022 (<https://doi.org/10.1017/S0738248009990022>). JSTOR 40646121 (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/40646121>). S2CID 143079931 (<https://api.semanticscholar.org/CorpusID:143079931>) – via JSTOR.
- Slattery (2005). pp. 58–59
- Slattery (2005). p. 67
- Slattery (2005). pp. 72–73
- Slattery (2005). *passim*.
- Watson, Blake A. "John Marshall and Indian Land Rights: A Historical Rejoinder to the Claim of 'Universal Recognition' of the Doctrine of Discovery" (<http://law.shu.edu/Students/academics/journals/law-review/issues/archives/upload/watson.pdf>) (PDF). *Seton Hall Law Review*. **36** (481).
- Borch, Merete (2001). "Rethinking the Origins of Terra Nullius". *Australian Historical Studies*. **32** (117): 222–239 [225–226]. doi:10.1080/10314610108596162 (<https://doi.org/10.1080/10314610108596162>). S2CID 144756641 (<https://api.semanticscholar.org/CorpusID:144756641>) – via Taylor and Francis Online.
- Benton and Strauman (2010). p. 26
- Benton and Strauman (2010). pp. 30–35
- Reid, Jennifer (2010). "The Doctrine of Discovery and Canadian Law" (<https://www.proquest.com/docview/1009079324>). *The Canadian Journal of Native Studies*. **30** (2): 339. ProQuest 1009079324 (<https://search.proquest.com/docview/1009079324>).
- McNeil (2016). p. 707
- Banner, Stuart (2005). "Why Terra Nullius? Anthropology and Property Law in Early Australia" (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/30042845>). *Law and History Review*. **23** (1): 95–131. doi:10.1017/S0738248000000067 (<https://doi.org/10.1017/S0738248000000067>). JSTOR 30042845 (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/30042845>). S2CID 145484253 (<https://api.semanticscholar.org/CorpusID:145484253>) – via JSTOR.
- Benton and Strauman (2010). pp. 3, 12
- Dunbar-Ortiz, Roxanne (2014). *An Indigenous Peoples' History of the United States*. Boston: Beacon Press. pp. 197–201.
- McNeil (2016). pp. 704–705
- Stuart Banner (2005), *How the Indians Lost Their Land: Law and Power on the Frontier*, pp. 171–172

27. Eric Kades (2000), "The Dark Side of Efficiency: Johnson v. M'Intosh and the Expropriation of American Indian Lands", 148 *University of Pennsylvania Law Review* 1065, p. 148
28. Watson, Blake A. "John Marshall and Indian Land Rights: A Historical Rejoinder to the Claim of 'Universal Recognition' of the Doctrine of Discovery" (<http://law.shu.edu/Students/academics/journals/law-review/issues/archives/upload/watson.pdf>) (PDF). *Seton Hall Law Review*. 36: 481.
29. Frichner, Tonya Gonnella. (2010). "Preliminary Study of the Impact on Indigenous Peoples of the International Legal Construct Known as the Doctrine of Discovery" (<https://undocs.org/E/C.19/2010/13>). E/C.19/2010/13. Presented at the Permanent Forum on Indigenous Issues, Ninth Session, United Nations Economic and Social Council, New York, 27 April 2010.
30. Marshall, John. "Johnson v. M'Intosh, 21 U.S. 543, 5 L.Ed. 681, 8 Wheat. 543 (1823)" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20150924030506/http://www.historytools.org/sources/Johnson-v-MIntosh.pdf>) (PDF). Archived from the original (<http://www.historytools.org/sources/Johnson-v-MIntosh.pdf>) (PDF) on 2015-09-24. Retrieved 2014-07-23.
31. Newcomb, Steve (Fall 1992). "Five Hundred Years of Injustice" (http://ili.nativeweb.org/sdrm_art.html). *Shaman's Drum*: 18–20. Retrieved 2007-01-10.
32. Dussias, Allison M., "Squaw Drudges, Farm Wives, and the Dann Sisters' Last Stand: American Indian Women's Resistance to Domestication and the Denial of Their Property Rights", 77 *North Carolina Law Review* 637, 645 (1999)
33. McNeil (2016). pp. 699–700, 706
34. Pagden, Anthony. *Vitoria: Political Writings*, Cambridge University Press, 1991
35. Anthony Anghie, *Imperialism, Sovereignty, and the Making of International Law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005): Ch. 1 "Francisco de Vitoria and the Colonial Origins of International Law".
36. Watson, Blake A. "John Marshall and Indian Land Rights: A Historical Rejoinder to the Claim of 'Universal Recognition' of the Doctrine of Discovery" (<http://law.shu.edu/Students/academics/journals/law-review/issues/archives/upload/watson.pdf>) (PDF). *Seton Hall Law Review*. 36: 481.
37. Robertson, Lindsay G. (2005). *Conquest by Law: How the Discovery of America Dispossessed Indigenous Peoples of Their Lands*. New York: Oxford University Press. p. 131. ISBN 9780195148695.
38. Robertson (2005). pp. 133–135
39. Robertson (2005). pp. 138–142
40. Robertson, Lindsay G. (June 2001). "Native Americans and the Law: Native Americans Under Current United States Law" (<http://thorpe.ou.edu/guide/robertson.html>). *Native American Constitution and Law Digitization Project*. The University of Oklahoma Law Center. Retrieved 2007-01-10.
41. Pub. L. 101-511 § 8077(b) (<https://www.congress.gov/bill/101st-congress/s/house-bill/5803/text>)
42. Indian Civil Rights Act of 1968, Apr. 11, 1968, 82 Stat. 77 (<http://legislink.org/us/stat-82-77>) (codified as amended at 25 U.S.C. §§ 1301 (<https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/25/1301>)–1303 (<https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/25/1303>)).
43. "Vatican repudiates Doctrine of Discovery following decades of demands from Indigenous people" (<https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/montreal/vatican-reject-discovery-doctrine-indigenous-demands-1.6795728>). *CBC News*. Associated Press. March 30, 2023. Retrieved March 30, 2023.
44. Watson, Blake A (2011). "The Impact of the American Doctrine of Discovery on Native Land Rights in Australia, Canada, and New Zealand". *Seattle University Law Review*. 34 (2): 532–535.
45. *Tsilhqot'in Nation v British Columbia* [2014] 2 SCR 257 at paragraphs 69–71
46. *Tsilhqot'in Nation v British Columbia* [2014] 2 SCR 257 at paragraph 77
47. Watson, Blake A (2011). "The Impact of the American Doctrine of Discovery on Native Land Rights in Australia, Canada, and New Zealand". *Seattle University Law Review*. 32 (2): 549.
48. "Department of Economic and Social Affairs – Social Policy and Development Division; Home" (<https://1map.com/de/undesadspdorg>). *1map.com*.
49. "UNPFII Eleventh Session" (<https://www.un.org/development/desa/indigenouspeoples/unpfii-sessions-2/unpfii-eleventh-session.html>), United Nations Economic and Social Council, New York. Retrieved 15 September 2019.
50. United Nations (8 May 2012). "'Doctrine of Discovery', Used for Centuries to Justify Seizure of Indigenous Land, Subjugate Peoples, Must Be Repudiated by United Nations, Permanent Forum Told" (<https://www.un.org/press/en/2012/hr5088.doc.htm>) (media release). HR/5088. Forum on Indigenous Issues, Eleventh Session, United Nations Economic and Social Council, New York. Retrieved 15 September 2019.
51. Schjonberg, Mary Frances. "General Convention renounces Doctrine of Discovery" (<https://www.episcopalchurch.org/indigenousministries/general-convention-renounces-doctrine-of-discovery/>), *Episcopal Life Online*, 26 August 2009.
52. Gollom, Mark (July 30, 2022). "Why Pope Francis may be hesitant to rescind the Doctrine of Discovery" (<https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/pope-francis-doctrine-discovery-indigenous-1.6536174>). *CBC News*. Retrieved March 30, 2023.
53. "Doctrine of Discovery and Rights of Indigenous Peoples" (<https://www.uua.org/racial-justice/dod>). *UUA.org*. February 17, 2016.
54. "General Synod delegates overwhelmingly approve resolution repudiating the Doctrine of Discovery" (<https://www.ucc.org/news/GS2013-Docctrine-of-discovery-repudiated.html>). United Church of Christ.
55. Hopkins, Ruth. "A Letter to Pope Francis: Abolish the Papal Bull Behind Colonization!" (<https://indiancountrytoday.com/archive/a-letter-to-pope-francis-abolish-the-papal-bull-behind-colonization>). *Indian Country Today*.
56. "Synod 2016 Rejects Doctrine of Discovery as Heresy" (<http://www.thebaner.org/news/2016/06/synod-2016-rejects-doctrine-of-discovery-as-he-heresy>). Retrieved 2016-07-21.
57. PC(USA) "Doctrine of Discovery Report" (<https://facing-racism.pcusa.org/item/41901/>). For action by the 222nd General Assembly (2016), see business item 11-17 (<https://www.pc-biz.org/#/search/3000074>); for actions by the 223rd General Assembly (2018), see business item 10–12 (<https://www.pc-biz.org/#/search/3000383>) and 10–13 (<https://www.pc-biz.org/#/search/3000375>).
58. "RepudiationDoctrineofDiscoverySPR2016" (<http://download.elca.org/E/LCA%20Resource%20Repository/RepudiationDoctrineOfDiscoverySPR2016.pdf>) (PDF).
59. "The Doctrine of Discovery Helped Define Native American Policies" (<http://www.thoughtco.com/doctrine-of-discovery-4082479>).
60. "Clergy repudiate 'doctrine of discovery' as hundreds support Indigenous rights at Standing Rock" (<https://baptistnews.com/article/clergy-repudiate-doctrine-of-discovery-as-hundreds-support-indigenous-rights-at-standing-rock/>). 4 November 2016.
61. "Image Gallery: 500 interfaith clergy and laity answered the call to stand with Standing Rock" (<https://www.episcopalnewsservice.org/2016/11/03/image-gallery-500-interfaith-clergy-and-laity-answered-the-call-to-stand-with-standing-rock/>). 3 November 2016.
62. Pineda, Baron (2017). "Indigenous Pan-Americanism: Contesting Settler Colonialism and the Doctrine of Discovery at the UN Permanent Forum on Indigenous Issues". *American Quarterly*. 69 (4): 823–832. doi:10.1353/aq.2017.0068 (<https://doi.org/10.1353%2Faq.2017.0068>). S2CID 149280132 (<https://api.semanticscholar.org/CorpusID:149280132>).
63. White, Patrick (2022-07-22). "How the Vatican encouraged the colonization of Indigenous lands – and enabled the Crown to keep them" (<https://www.theglobeandmail.com/canada/article-pope-visit-doctrine-of-discovery/>). *The Globe and Mail*. Retrieved 2023-03-17.
64. "The Doctrine of Discovery explained and what would happen if the Pope revoked it" (<https://nationalpost.com/news/doctrine-of-discovery>). *nationalpost*. Retrieved 2023-03-17.
65. Taylor, Stephanie (27 July 2022). "Canada's bishops want Catholic Church to issue new statement on Doctrine of Discovery" (<https://www.theglobeandmail.com/canada/article-canadas-bishops-want-catholic-church-to-issue-new-statement-on/>). *The Globe and Mail*. Retrieved 29 July 2022.
66. "Pope apologizes for 'deplorable evil' of Indigenous abuse in Canadian Catholic residential schools" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20220725213142/https://www.cnn.com/2022/07/25/americas/pope-francis-canada-speech-intl/index.html>). *CNN*. 25 July 2022. Archived from the original (<https://www.cnn.com/2022/07/25/americas/pope-francis-canada-speech-intl/index.html>) on 25 July 2022. Retrieved 25 July 2022.

67. "Joint Statement of the Dicastries for Culture and Education and for Promoting Integral Human Development on the "Doctrine of Discovery", 30 March 2023" (<https://press.vatican.va/content/salastampa/en/bollettino/pubblico/2023/03/30/230330b.html>). *Vatican.va*. Holy See Press Office. March 30, 2023. Retrieved March 30, 2023.

Further reading

- Lawlor, Mary. *Public Native America: Tribal Self Representation in Casinos, Museums and Powwows* (http://www.marylalor.net/?page_id=37), Rutgers University Press, 2006
- Robert J. Miller and Elizabeth Furse, *Native America, Discovered and Conquered: Thomas Jefferson, Lewis & Clark, and Manifest Destiny*, Westport, CT: Praeger Publishers, 2006
- Miler, Robert J., and Jacinta Ruru. "An Indigenous Lens into Comparative Law: The Doctrine of Discovery in the United States and New Zealand" (<https://researchrepository.wvu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1373&context=wwlr>). *West Virginia Law Review* 111 (2008): 849.
- Miller, R. J., Ruru, J., Behrendt, L., & Lindberg, T. (2010). *Discovering indigenous lands: The doctrine of discovery in the English colonies*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

External links

- "The Doctrine of Discovery, 1493" (<https://www.gilderlehrman.org/history-resources/spotlight-primary-source/doctrine-discovery-1493>). *www.gilderlehrman.org*. The Gilder Lehrman Institute of American History. Retrieved July 25, 2022.
-

Retrieved from "https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Discovery_doctrine&oldid=1149052673"

Responding to Indigenous peoples, Vatican rejects 'Doctrine of Discovery'

Doctrine decrees legitimized colonial-era seizure of Native lands and form the basis of some property laws today

By **NICOLE WINFIELD** The Associated Press, Updated March 30, 2023, 6:28 p.m.



People protested as Pope Francis met young people and elders at Nakasuk Elementary School Square in Iqaluit, Canada, July 29, 2022. The Vatican has formally repudiated the "Doctrine of Discovery." GREGORIO BORGIA/ASSOCIATED PRESS

VATICAN CITY — The Vatican on Thursday responded to Indigenous demands and formally repudiated the "Doctrine of Discovery," the theories backed by 15th-century

“papal bulls” that legitimized the colonial-era seizure of Native lands and form the basis of some property laws today.

A Vatican statement said the papal bulls, or decrees, “did not adequately reflect the equal dignity and rights of Indigenous peoples” and have never been considered expressions of the Catholic faith.

The statement, from the Vatican’s development and education offices, marked a historic recognition of the Vatican’s complicity in colonial-era abuses committed by European powers. It was issued under Pope Francis, history’s first Latin American pontiff, [who was hospitalized Thursday](#) with a respiratory infection, exactly one year after he met at the Vatican with Indigenous leaders from Canada who raised the issue.

On Thursday, these Indigenous leaders welcomed the statement as a first good step, even though it didn't address the rescinding of the bulls themselves and continued to take distance from acknowledging actual Vatican culpability in abuses. The statement said the papal documents had been “manipulated” for political purposes by competing colonial powers “to justify immoral acts against Indigenous peoples that were carried out, at times, without opposition from ecclesial authorities.”

It said it was right to “recognize these errors,” acknowledge the terrible effects of colonial-era assimilation policies on Indigenous peoples, and ask for their forgiveness.

The statement was a response to [decades of Indigenous demands](#) for the Vatican to formally rescind the papal bulls that provided the Portuguese and Spanish kingdoms the religious backing to expand their territories in Africa and the Americas for the sake of spreading Christianity.

Those decrees underpin the “Doctrine of Discovery,” a legal concept coined in an 1823 US Supreme Court decision that has come to be understood as meaning that ownership and sovereignty over land passed to Europeans because they “discovered” it.

It was cited as recently as a 2005 Supreme Court decision involving the Oneida Indian Nation written by the late Justice Ruth Bader Ginsburg.

During Pope Francis' 2022 visit to Canada, where he [apologized to Indigenous peoples](#) for the residential school system that forcibly removed Native children from their homes, he was met with demands for a formal [repudiation of the papal bulls](#).

Two Indigenous women unfurled a banner at the altar of the National Shrine of Sainte-Anne-de-Beaupré on July 29 that read: “Rescind the Doctrine” in bright red and black letters.

Before that, Michelle Schenandoah of the Oneida Nation had called for the Vatican to rescind the papal bulls when she delivered the closing remarks of the First Nations delegation that met with Francis during a weeklong visit last year by Native groups from Canada. On Thursday, she called the Vatican statement “another step in the right direction” but noted that it didn’t mention the rescinding of the bulls themselves.

“I think what this does is it really puts the responsibility on nation-states such as the United States, to look at its use of the Doctrine of Discovery,” she said in an interview from Syracuse, N.Y., where she is a professor of Indigenous law at Syracuse University’s College of Law. “This goes beyond land. It really has created generation upon generation of genocidal policies directed towards Indigenous peoples. And I think that it’s time for these governments to take full accountability for their actions.”

In the statement, the Vatican said: “The Catholic Church therefore repudiates those concepts that fail to recognize the inherent human rights of Indigenous peoples, including what has become known as the legal and political ‘doctrine of discovery.’”

Phil Fontaine, a former national chief of the Assembly of First Nations in Canada who was also part of the First Nations delegation that met with Francis at the Vatican, said the statement was “wonderful,” resolved an outstanding issue, and now puts the matter to civil authorities to revise property laws that cite the doctrine.

“The church has done one thing, as it said it would do, for the Holy Father. Now the ball is in the court of governments, the United States and in Canada, but particularly in the United States where the doctrine is embedded in the law,” he told the Associated Press.

The Vatican offered no evidence that the three papal bulls (Dum Diversas in 1452, Romanus Pontifex in 1455, and Inter Caetera in 1493) had themselves been formally abrogated, rescinded, or rejected, as Vatican officials have often said. But it cited a subsequent bull, Sublimis Deus in 1537, that reaffirmed that Indigenous peoples shouldn't be deprived of their liberty or the possession of their property, and were not to be enslaved.

Cardinal Michael Czerny, the Canadian Jesuit whose office coauthored the statement, stressed that the original bulls had long ago been abrogated and that the use of the term “doctrine” — which in this case is a legal term, not a religious one — had led to centuries of confusion about the church's role.

The original bulls, he said, “are being treated as if they were teaching, magisterial, or doctrinal documents, and they are an ad hoc political move. And I think to solemnly repudiate an ad hoc political move is to generate more confusion than clarity.”

He stressed that the statement wasn't just about setting the historical record straight, but “to discover, identify, analyze, and try to overcome what we can only call the enduring effects of colonialism today.”

It was significant that the repudiation of the "Doctrine of Discovery" came during the pontificate of history's first Latin American pope. Even before the Canadian trip, the Argentine pope had apologized to Native peoples [in Bolivia in 2015](#) for the crimes of the colonial-era conquest of the Americas.



©2023 Boston Globe Media Partners, LLC



George J. Proakis
City Manager

CITY OF
WATERTOWN
Office of the City Manager

Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472
Phone: 617-972-6465
www.watertown-ma.gov
citymgr@watertown-ma.gov

To: Honorable City Council

From: George J. Proakis, City Manager *GJP*

Date: May 18, 2023

RE: City Council Approval of City Attorney

In accordance with the provisions of the attached Town Council Order #0-2000-40, I hereby request City Council approval of the firm of KP Law as City Attorney.

The firm of KP Law has served as City Attorney since April 1993, working closely with the City's Administration and the City Council to provide legal guidance, advice, and opinions on a broad variety of matters facing the City and its governance.

Mark R. Reich, Esquire, KP Law has served as the City's primary attorney since February 2003. Enclosed please find correspondence from Mr. Reich outlining some of the recent matters that the City Attorney has provided assistance to the City along with identifying the team of attorneys with expertise in specific areas of municipal law that has been established to serve the City's various needs. Additionally, in an effort to further improve the efficiency of legal services, Mr. Reich indicates KP Law will provide no-cost seminars and training in areas of particular legal significance, such as the Open Meeting Law, Public Records Law, Conflict of Interest Law, or other topics of interest.

Based upon their municipal law specialists and their extensive municipal experience, I believe continuing the professional relationship with KP Law as the City Attorney is in the best interest of the citizens of Watertown.

cc: Mark R. Reich, Esquire, KP Law
Joseph S. Fair, Esquire, KP Law
Department Heads



Town Council

TOWN OF WATERTOWN

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING • WATERTOWN, MA 02472-4410
(617)972-6470 • FAX (617)972-6485

ORDER #40

O-2000-40

**BIENNIAL TOWN COUNCIL APPROVAL
OF
TOWN ATTORNEY AND GENERAL LEGAL SERVICES PROVIDER(S)**

WHEREAS, the City known as the Town of Watertown relies exclusively on the services of a consulting law firm(s) for its Town Attorney and General Legal Services; and,

WHEREAS, in accordance with the Town Charter, the Town Manager appoints Town Attorney and General Legal Services Provider(s) subject to the approval of the Town Council; and,

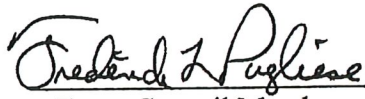
WHEREAS, Town Attorney and General Legal Services are essential to the effective operation of the Town of Watertown; and,

WHEREAS, the Town Council of the City known as the Town of Watertown is one of the major users of Town Attorney and General Legal Services; and,

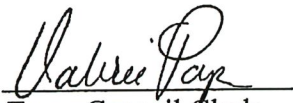
WHEREAS, the Town Council believes that it is in the public interest for the Town Council to review and approve or reject biennially the Town Manager's appointment(s) for Town Attorney and General Legal Services provider(s);

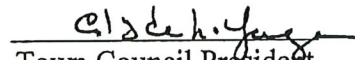
NOW THEREFORE BE IT ORDERED: That the Town Council of the City known as the Town of Watertown does hereby direct that the Town Manager shall on or before the first of June of every other year, commencing in the year 2002, provide to the Town Council all of the materials necessary to enable the Town Council to review and approve or reject the Town Manager's appointment(s) for Town Attorney and General Legal Services provider(s) for the next fiscal year prior to the start of that next fiscal year; and,

BE IT FURTHER ORDERED: That the Town Council of the City known as the Town of Watertown does hereby direct that the Town Manager shall on or before the first of September, 2000 provide to the Town Council all of the materials necessary to enable the Town Council to review and approve or reject the Town Manager's appointment(s) for Town Attorney and General Legal Services provider(s) for fiscal year 2001, with said Town Council approval or rejection to be decided not later than the thirtieth of September, 2000.


Town Council Member

I hereby certify that at a regular meeting of the Town Council for which a quorum was present, the above Order was adopted by a vote of 9 - For, 0 - Against and 0 - Present on June 27, 2000.


Town Council Clerk


Town Council President

May 11, 2023

Mark R. Reich
mreich@k-plaw.com

BY ELECTRONIC MAIL ONLY

Mr. George Proakis
City Manager
Watertown Administration Building
149 Main Street
Watertown, MA 02472

Re: City Attorney Services

Dear Mr. Proakis:

I am pleased to write to you regarding the biennial appointment of the City Attorney for the City of Watertown. KP Law has served as the Town, and now City, Attorney for thirty years, working closely with the City's Administration and the City Council to provide legal guidance, advice, and opinions on a broad variety of matters facing the City and its governance.

Recent matters in which the firm has provided assistance include a variety of high level real estate transactions, assistance with labor and employment matters, and review of numerous contracts and agreements relative to the City and school projects. We have assisted with ongoing reviews of zoning ordinance amendments and issues involving election matters. We have also recently assisted with the preparation of the City Manager's reorganization plan.

I am pleased to have served as the City's primary attorney for twenty years, including attendance at meetings of the City Council and working with the Administration on interpretations of statutes and ordinances, development of regulations, and procurement and approval of contracts. The City is also served by attorneys at the firm with specific areas of legal expertise. Attorney Joseph S. Fair advises the City on labor and employment matters, as well as acting as my back-up for those times when I am not immediately available to you. Attorney Carolyn M. Murray advises on matters of land use and development. Attorney Katharine L. Klein attends to the City's real estate needs. Additional attorneys are available to assist the City on other matters as the City requires. The City receives advice from attorneys who have lengthy and extensive experience with the City and its unique requirements.

I am available to meet with you and the City Council in executive session to review pending litigation matters. I, and the attorneys at the firm, are also available to provide no-cost seminars and trainings in areas of particular legal significance, such as the Open Meeting Law, Public Records Law, Conflict of Interest Law, or other topics of interest.



Mr. George Proakis

May 11, 2023

Page 2

KP Law is proud of its long association with the City of Watertown, and its accomplishments for the City over these many years. It remains our goal to assure efficient accessible legal service to you and the City. It is a privilege to serve as City Attorney and we look forward to continuing in that role.

If you have any questions on this or any other matter, please do not hesitate to contact me.

Very truly yours,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Mark R. Reich".

Mark R. Reich

MRR/

863940/WATR/0001